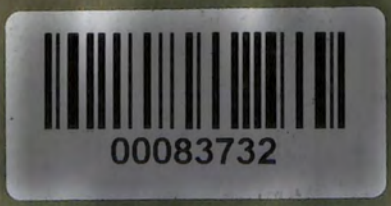

00083732

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 03 December, 2015

SEAT of the WAR
— IN —
TURKEY.
1828-29.
English Miles
BESSARABIA
MOLDAVIA
RUSSIA
Bermannadt
Cronstadt
UPPER WALACHIA
LOWER WALACHIA
LITTLE WALACHIA
WALACHIA
BULGARIA
SERVIA
RUMELIA
Babadagh
Varna
Schumla
Silistria
Rustchuk
Nicopoli
Philippopoli
Salonica
Thasso
Lemnos
Ismid
Ismik
Odessa
Nicholaev
Kherson
Sebastopol
Simpheropol
Kaffa
Arabat
Kertch
Taman
Anapa
Sudak
Yenikale
Kinburn
Ochakov
Bender
Jassy
Kichenau
Tiraspol
Akerman
Kilia
Reni
Ismail
Galatz
Brailow
Hirsova
Matchin
Babadagh
Constantia
Kustendji
Baltschik
Kavarna
Mangalia
Varna
Aidos
Karnabat
Burgas
Sizeboli
Anchialo
Agathopoli
Derkos
Selivria
Rodosto
Heraclea
Constantinople
Scutari
Gallipoli
Enos
Dedeagatch
Cavalla
Orfano
Contessa
Monte Santo
Lemnos
Tenedos
Imbros
Samothraki
Thasso
Salonica
Gulf of Salonica
Volo
Negropont
Scyros
Skiathos
Andros
Tino
Mycone
Naxia
Paros
Antiparos
Milo
Cerigo
Cerigotto
Candia
Suda
Canea
Retimo
Grabusa
Spada
Cape Krio
Cape Matapan
Cape Malea
Cape Colonna
Cape Sigri
Cape Baba
Cape Lectum
Cape Janissary
Cape Papas
Cape Spada
Cape Grabusa

TRAVELS

TO THE

SEAT OF WAR IN THE EAST,

THROUGH

RUSSIA AND THE CRIMEA,

IN 1829.

83732

WITH SKETCHES OF THE IMPERIAL FLEET AND ARMY,

PERSONAL ADVENTURES,

AND CHARACTERISTIC ANECDOTES.

BY CAPTAIN JAMES EDWARD ALEXANDER,

(LATE) 16TH LANCERS,

K.L.S. M.R.A.S. COR. MEM. S.A. [illegible] M.G.S.

AUTHOR OF TRAVELS IN ASIA, PERSIA AND EGYPT.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,

NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1830.

00083732

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Order received to join the fleet—Entrance into Sevastopol —Its defences—Batteries constructed by Turkish prisoners—Embarkation on the Black Sea in the transport Alexander—A Russian Praperchick—Pleasant anticipations—Colonel Ivan Ivanovitch Basoonoff and his officers—Scene of confusion—An under-officer—Pusillanimous major—Cuisine in Bulgaria—The food of the soldiers of the Rilsky Polk or battalion—Alarm of the colonel—Appearance of the coast of Turkey—The celebrated Varna—New and interesting particulars regarding its siege and surrender—Sizeopoli—The Russian fleet—Embarkation on board the head-quarter ship —Strength of the Black Sea fleet—The admiral-in-chief—His officers and men . . . . . p. 1

CHAPTER II.

Anapa—Varna—The Sizeopoli expedition—Description of the town—The attack—Flight of the Albanians—Halil Pacha is deceived and surrenders—Hussein Pacha ordered to retake Sizeopoli—Colonel Burnot strengthens the works —Desperate assault by the Turks—Gallantry of a Turkish officer—The Turks repulsed and take refuge in Burgas—State of affairs in the Theatre of War, May, 1829—Blockade of the Bosphorus—The movements of Admiral Greig

narrowly watched—False attacks—The towns on the coast, how defended—The Penderaclee expedition—Imprudence of Captain Skaloffsky—Strength of the Turkish fleet—The Sultan orders the Capitan Pacha to attack the Russians—He frames excuses—Russian squadron arrives at Penderaclee—Attempt to destroy a sixty-four-gun ship—Bravery of the Turks—A Russian midshipman sets fire to the enemy's ship—Difficulty of making descents on Anatolia—Armed population—The Mingrelian pirates—The Capitan Pacha sails with his fleet into the Black Sea—Falls in with a Russian frigate—A council of war—Dastardly behaviour of the second captain of the Raphael—He surrenders the ship—Admiral Greig despatches another squadron to blockade the Bosphorus—The squadron is chased by the Turkish fleet—The brig Mercury attacked by two line-of-battle ships—The Russians refuse to surrender—The action—The Turkish vessels disabled—The Mercury escapes—The officers are rewarded 23

CHAPTER III.

The fall of Silistria—The disastrous retreat of 1828—Erzroom taken by Paskevitch—The battles of Pravady and Kooleffchick—The Turks shut themselves up in Schoumla—Russians cross the Balkan—Admiral Greig attacks Misemvria—Description of the town—Its wealth in antiquities—Osman Pacha holds out till threatened with a land attack—Appearance of the streets of Misemvria after its occupation—The Greek merchants describe their dread of the Turks, and how they are oppressed—Dissection performed by the side of the grave—The occupation of Ahielo—A fine town—The picturesque Monastery of Anastasia—Taken by the Admiral—An old acquaintance—The Bin-bashee describes his movements—The absurdity of contending with one's destiny—Burgas taken

by General Nabel—Description of the town—The grand magazine for provisions—Violation of the tomb—The insalubrity of the climate of Burgas—Dexterity of a Greek barber—Dinner with a Greek merchant—Bulgarians describe their sufferings—Obliged to support a few Turks in each of their villages—The occupations of these Turks—The Bulgarians rise against their masters—Baron Schilling de Courland—The desperate courage of three hundred Turks—A Village consumed—The defences of Burgas—A remarkable quadruped—Ferment among the captains of the transports—Nature of the service in Roumelia—March of a detachment—A Genoese fortress—Novel mode of taking prisoners—The detachment attacked—The skirmish—The Turks repulsed 46

CHAPTER IV.

Admiral Greig determines to clear the coast of Roumelia to the entrance of the Bosphorus—The Meteor steam-vessel—Bravery of the crew of a Turkish mystico—The Vassilico expedition—The town occupied by Turkish Delhis—Troops are landed, and the enemy retreat—The thanksgiving of the Greek priests in the churches—Appearance of the officers at divine service—The Agatopol expedition—Colonel Burnot marches towards the town with a detachment—Two frigates cannonade Agatopol—An exciting scene—The Delhis attack the detachment—Are repulsed—The Turks abandon Agatopol—The Pacha's palace—The works strengthened—The Pacha's baggage surrendered to the Admiral—Affecting letter—The Admiral restores the baggage—A Turkish officer, and drummer and fifer of the Tacticoes—Behaviour of the prisoners on board the Paris—The Iniada expedition—Great strength of the works—A detachment sent by land to co-operate with the

fleet—Baron Dirckinck d'Holmfeld—Gallant assault of the redoubts—The night after the action—Colonel Burnot's detachment—Alarm caused by a rocket—A magazine and foundery destroyed—Dreadful mortality . . . 71

CHAPTER V.

The Media expedition—Description of the town—Cannonaded by two line-of-battle ships—A force is landed to take the town in reverse—An inadequate commandant—The force retreats—Gallantry of two midshipmen—The commandant is censured and superseded—The town occupied by the crew of the gun-boats—Services rendered by Admiral Greig in the last campaign—The fleet anchors at Sizeopoli and Misemvria—Improvement in the fuzes of shells—Machine for driving them—The sights of the guns of the Black Sea fleet—Experiments with detonating caps—General Wilson's mountain artillery—The code of signals of the Black Sea fleet—Description of the day and night signals—The charts of the coast of the Black Sea—The Emperor Nicholas on board the Paris—Anecdote of His Imperial Majesty whilst in the Crimea—The Emperor's bravery, and kind treatment of the prisoners—The sufferings of the Russians in the campaign of 1828—The cause of the plague breaking out at Varna—The disease described—Infatuation of the inhabitants of Bucharest—Dreadful ravages by pestilence—The pest appears at Sizeopoli—The fatal treasure—Folly of the fumigators—The nature of the service in Turkey—Movements of Field-marshal Diebitch—He advances towards Adrianople—The city defenceless—The country round it favourable for the movement of troops—Fancied security of the inhabitants—The terms of surrender—Flight of the regulars—The Russian army, how disposed—Hostile demonstration of the Pacha

of Scutari—Expectation of important events on the plains of Roumelia 92

CHAPTER VI.

The Author leaves Burgas for the head-quarters of the Russian army—Bulgarian fishermen—The post station—The sick—Bulgarian women—Distress of the peasantry—Graves by the way-side—Storm—Caravans of provisions and munitions of war—Crimean camels—Sleep in a cattle shed—Bad state of the roads—Koochook Derbent—Hard fate of a country the theatre of war—Orderly behaviour of the Russian troops—Proclamations—The great plain of Adrianople—Ancient tombs—Arrival at head-quarters—Bivouac—Military hospitality—Visit from an officer of gens-d'armes—Examination by the chief of the executive—Unpleasant predicament—Invitation to dine with Field-marshal Diebitch—His appearance and conversation—Behaviour of the Russian officers at table—General Danileffsky—The rewards of the Field-marshal—The camp described—The tents of the officers and men—Horses, how picketed—Lancers and hussars armed alike—The infantry, how dressed—The Cossacks—Complaints against the commissary-general—A Greek restaurateur—Speculators attempt to impose on the officers—Venders of sbetin—Strength of the army at head-quarters—The loss of the Russians during the last campaign—Affairs with the troops of the Pacha of Scutari—The manner in which the Russians found their way to Enos—Count Pahlen's division called in and inspected—A strange exhibition—The effective state of the Russian army 111

CHAPTER VII.

Adrianople, a splendid specimen of a Moslem city—Its site—The three rivers—Orestes—The bridges—Gardens—The streets—Why narrow and dark—Lord Dunlo and Major the Hon. G. Keppel—The English consul—Residence with him—Walks through the city—The inhabitants—Male and female costumes—Delicacy of the Turkish women—The mosque of Sultan Selim—Magnificent view from a minaret—Xerxes—Wars of the Roman Republic—The interior of the mosque—Turkish devotees—A sacred spring—The bazar of Ali Pacha—Rich display of goods—The behaviour of the Russian soldiers—The industry of the Greeks—The Eski Serai, or old seraglio—Reflections—The Greek metropolitan church—Divine service—The Greek archbishop—Expresses his fears of the Turks—Ancient gates—Inscriptions—Singular organic remains—Curious piece of antiquity—Bulgarian music—The statue of Adrian—Hoossein Pacha Bournou—Pleasant resort—Silk-worms and vines—The Maritza—Ferry—Charles the Twelfth's house—The village of Karagatch—Instance of barbarity—Greek maidens—A fair slave—An Effendi in love—The Jewish feast of Tabernacles 133

CHAPTER VIII.

Sultan Mahmood a great, but not a judicious reformer—The effect of the annihilation of the Janissaries—Impolitic change of dress—On military uniforms—Serviceable costume of the Delhis—Triumvirate of military authors—On remarkable prophecies—Conversations in camp—Why did the Turks commence the war?—The Hatti Shereef—Why the Turks fought bravely—The invasion of India by Russia—Why was the English fleet in the Mediterranean strengthened?—Russian officers explain the cause of the battle of

Navarino—War with Russia not probable—The officers complain of injustice done their country—Their complaints answered—Catholic emancipation—Ought to be followed by that of the Jews—The officers describe the habits of Zabalkansky—General Reithern describes the line of conduct pursued towards the Turks—An Effendi complains of a Russian officer making love to his wife—Consolation for the afflicted—Why the Russians endeavoured to ingratiate themselves with the Turks—Anecdote of a Bulgarian—No plundering allowed—Desire of the Russian officers for the ending of the war—Dislike to the service in Turkey—Anecdote, creditable to a general—Price of provisions—Coursing—Ancient graves—Ratification of peace—Excessive cold—The Author leaves Adrianople with a Turkish Suragee—Unpleasant journey—A Bulgarian family—Distress of the Suragee—Hardihood of Turkish horses—Lodgment effected in a house—An incident—Arrival at Burgas—Endeavour to rejoin the Admiral at sea—Put back to Sizepoli—Embarkation on board a frigate 153

CHAPTER IX.

Prospect of a pleasant voyage—Sail with the Russian fleet—Misemvria—A condemned ship—Severe weather—The plague appears on board—The ex-captain of the captured Raphael—He anticipates death—Last look of the Balkan—Arrive at Odessa—Appearance of the town—Quarantine—Merchants fonder of pleasure than business—M. Blaremberg—Sail for Sevastopol—Crew worn out with fatigue—A storm—Critical situation—Arrival at Sevastopol—Placed in quarantine—How lodged and fed—Contest for victuals—Continually exposed to contagion—Ridiculous anecdote of an inspector—Extreme cold—Unexpected arrival of an English frigate—Speculations on the

cause of the visit—A noble sight—Explanation of the officers of the Blonde—English in high favour at Constantinople—Sir Pultney Malcolm and the Capitan Pacha—Scarcity of fresh provisions at the Turkish capital—Remarks of the English sailors—The author offered a passage—Declines it—The frigate sails—Consequences to the author of the advent of the Blonde—Confined in a fortress—M. Korsakoff—His accusations—The answers to them—Foreigners unacquainted with the English character—Attended by the police—Generosity of a countryman—Prospect of a long journey—*Historiettes*—Revolt of the Tartars—Murder and suicide—An abominable character—A Greek, his fair daughter, and an intelligent Lieutenant—Another tale of villany—The late Mr. Arthur Young—The author tired of confinement—Prepares to escape—Leaves for St. Petersburgh 174

CHAPTER X.

The severe winter of 1829-30—Sensations on being released from confinement—Frequent travelling makes one indifferent to trifling misfortunes—Compagnon du voyage—The Crimea in winter—The Sultana Katty Gherry—The sledges—The frozen Dnieper—Dangerous accident—Behaviour of the Yemchicks—The Scythian steppe—Kind reception at Nicholaef—Admiral Greig—Russian serfs—How purchased—Ridiculous story of a field-officer who was sold—Dexterity of a major of police—Advantages of love-making—Another police story—Prince Potemkin robbed—Effect of the severe cold on the human frame—Equipment for a journey in an open sledge—Letter to the Emperor—Departure from Nicholaef—Appearance of the country—Elizabethgrade—A break-down—Visit to a Russian seigneur at his country seat—How the nobles spend their time during a seven months' winter—The ladies and children—The apart-

ments—Distilleries—The servants, how employed—Manner of taking leave—Parting remarks of the grandmother—How to journey without suffering from fatigue—Sticking fast in the snow—Villages on market-days—The holy city of Kiev—Its noble site—Pilgrims—St. Sophia—The cathedral—Visit to the catacombs—Bodies of saints—Odoriferous heads—Child of Bethlehem—The post-houses—The Jews—Entry into Vitebsk—An insolent soldier is carried off, who makes an unpleasant discovery—Napoleon's head-quarters—Why the Russians call the French generous enemies—Picturesque road—Another accident—General Bestrom—Rough travelling—Arrival at St. Petersburgh . . 204

CHAPTER XI.

The Northern capital in winter—The costume—The barracks of the Gwardesky Ekipaj—Curious scene—The effect of the letter to the Emperor—Lord Heytesbury—Audience of his Imperial Majesty—Masked ball at the Winter Palace—Burlesque masquerade—The Emperor's mode of employing his time—The consecration of the waters of the Neva—Audience of the Grand-duke Michael and Grand-duchess—Verné Sherwood, and the conspiracy of 1825—The police again—Descending the ice hills—Dinner at the opening of the new club-house—Anecdote of Napoleon—Clarke's motives for prejudice against the Russians—Singular observation of a lady of high rank—Religious enthusiasm—Arrival of Missionaries at St. Petersburgh from England—Ignorance and self-sufficiency exposed—Superstition in a murderer—Military punishments—Russian literature—Author leaves St. Petersburgh for Sweden—Wiburgh—Finland and its inhabitants—The dangers of the journey—Pleasures of sledge-driving—Fredericksham—Helsingfors—The northern Gibraltar—Abo—The great conflagration—An assembly—Travelling towards Lapland—The Aland isles—Their inhabitants—Ekrune—A win-

ter's night at Signilshare—Crossing the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice—Fall through it—Seals—Grisselham—Melancholy occurrences—Sledging to Stockholm . . 231

CHAPTER XII.

Beauty of the site of Stockholm—The lake and palace of Haga—Civility of the custom-house officers—The streets, vehicles, and people, of the Swedish capital—Difficulty of procuring accommodations—Deliver a dispatch for the Cabinet of the King—The Swedish military and marine—Lord Bloomfield—Walks in Stockholm—The Royal palace—The blood-stained dresses of Charles XII. and Gustavus III.—The churches—The theatre—Public amusements unfashionable—State of society at Stockholm—Grand ball at the Norwegian minister's—The Royal Family—Character of the Swedes—Bear hunting—Departure from Stockholm—Journey towards the south—Excellent state of the roads—Nyköping—Agriculture—Noorköping—Linköping—The great lake Wettern—The cottages of the peasants—Interesting discussions—Manner of withstanding cold—Drunken postilions—How treated—Jonköping—Lanscrona—Crossing the Sound on the ice—Arrival at Copenhagen—Mr. Brown, H. B. M. Chargé d'Affaires—Appearance of the Danish capital and its beautiful environs—The palaces—Churches—Museums—Northern antiquities—The Danish navy—The military—Audiences of the King and Crown Prince—Characters of these illustrious personages—Departure from Copenhagen—Count Knuth—Attempt to cross the Great Belt—Detention in the barren island of Sprogoe—Journey to Sleswick—Interview with the Landgrave of Hesse—The Danish character—Hamburg—Civility of the Russian authorities—Crossing the Elbe—Inundations—Journey through Hanover, Holland, the Netherlands, and France—Arrival in England 264

TRAVELS

TO THE

SEAT OF WAR IN THE EAST.

CHAPTER I.

Order received to join the fleet—Entrance into Sevastopol—Its defences—Batteries constructed by Turkish prisoners—Embarkation on the Black Sea in the transport Alexander—A Russian Praperchick—Pleasant anticipations—Colonel Ivan Ivanovitch Basoonoff and his officers—Scene of confusion—An under-officer—Pusillanimous major—Custanjee in Bulgaria—The food of the soldiers of the Rilsky Polk or battalion—Alarm of the colonel—Appearance of the coast of Turkey—The celebrated Varna—New and interesting particulars regarding its siege and surrender—Sizopoli—The Russian fleet—Embarkation on board the head-quarter ship—Strength of the Black Sea fleet—The admiral-in-chief—His officers and men.

THE same day that I returned to the fortress of Sevastopol I received a communication from Admiral Salti, the commandant of the port, stating that he had received an order to send

me to the fleet. Accordingly I immediately stepped into a boat, and landed at the opposite quay. I was now in an infected town; but, as I was to stay but a day in Sevastopol, I cared little about it.

After paying my respects to the admiral I walked round the town. The streets are wide, but steep, and unpaved. The houses have an Italian air about them; and there are two or three neat churches. A public garden, planned by Admiral Greig, commands a beautiful view of the harbour and creeks, and is laid out with walks of shady trees. The drinking-water for Sevastopol requires to be brought from a great distance, and an Englishman (Mr. Upton of the admiralty, Nicholaef,) had a contract to convey it in pipes to a reservoir above the town: but the Jews, who wanted the contract themselves, are supposed to have conspired against him, and sent emissaries in the night to dig up and destroy the pipes. Fuel is also very scarce at Sevastopol; the population of which now amounts to about sixteen thousand, principally officers, however, and sailors, who are absent with the fleet in summer.

Both sides of the bay are bristled with cannon; and I should think there must be altogether about two hundred pieces in battery; so

that before ships could attempt to bombard the town, they must pass through a tremendous double fire. There was always, during the war, a large force encamped on the heights behind Sevastopol. Some of the Turkish prisoners were employed in constructing new batteries towards Quarantine Bay. I saw them dragging materials on low waggons through the streets, and they naturally looked "unutterable things" as they shuffled along in their petticoat-trousers and slippers.

A battalion of the regiment of Rilsky having been embarked in three transports which lay in the roads, I was sent by Admiral Salti to the brigantine Alexander, in which was the colonel with the head-quarters of the battalion. I pushed off from the quay in the evening, and went aboard. No sooner had I jumped on deck, which I found crowded with officers and men, than a pert fellow of a praperchick, or ensign, came up to me in the usual way, with '*Kakoi chin?*—What's your rank?'—'*Kak vas famille?*—What's your name?' &c. As I was engaged seeing my baggage handed in over the side, I very nearly lost my temper at his forwardness; but I restrained myself, and replied civilly to his interrogatories.

At an early hour, on a bright and beautiful

morning, towards the end of summer, we weighed anchor, and stood out into the Black Sea, with the two other vessels of our small squadron. As we left the white cliffs and mountain scenery of the Crimea behind us, I thought then of my friends, who had declared that it was utterly impossible that I should ever be allowed to embark, and I felt supremely happy at my unexpected good fortune; for really so many delays had occurred, that I was beginning to make arrangements either to proceed to the Caucasus, or through Wallachia and Servia to Venice.

The brigantine was commanded by an Italian captain, and his crew were stout fellows from Trïeste: they wore the Levant costume, straw-hats, sashes round their waists, and pointed Turkish shoes. The captain was most attentive, and offered to give me his own cabin, as the colonel and major of the Rilsky Polk occupied the two berths besides his own; but I declined his generous offer, and during the voyage slept on a bench.

The polkovnick, or colonel, Ivan Ivanovitch Basoonoff, was a jolly-looking, ruddy-faced veteran; he wore the orders of St. George and St. Anne, and a medal or two. Besides him and the major, there were ten subordinate officers, and a fat pope or priest, who all reposed under the awn-

ing on deck. We had first calm seas, and the officers sat in their sheep-skin coats, smoking on the taffrail, or fishing over the stern. The deck presented a confused mass of bag and baggage, drums, water-melons, bread and knapsacks—being all jumbled together. The men were sitting in their grey great-coats on the bombs, or listlessly looking over the side; they seemed quite at a loss what to do with themselves in their novel and confined situation. Neither officers nor men had ever been at sea before.

From the confusion which reigned for some time on board, we did not get any thing to eat for four-and-twenty hours: at last we got some boiled meat; but the wind began to rise, and a terrible scene of sea-sickness ensued. As the sea continued rough for the following week, the officers lay the whole day in a helpless state on the weather-side of the deck, on their carpets, and never got up except to take occasionally a little soup or smoke a pipe. It was amusing to see an old fellow of an under-officer relieving the sentry over the standard, who had got so ill with the motion of the vessel, that he could not do his duty:—'Remember you are a *Roosky chulavek*,' said the corporal angrily, 'and one of the *vöenné lŏodé* (war people).—Why don't you

look at me?—You see I'm not ill.' *I* looked at him, and saw by his Bardolph nose, that his stomach had been so well fortified with votki for the last thirty years, that there was little fear of its being over-delicate.

The major was not a Russian, but quite an old woman; he had a few slight attacks of ague, which he thought were quite sufficient to allow him to torment us all day long with his pusillanimous complaints. One evening I was sitting with the skipper over a glass of grog, and getting some information from him regarding the transport service, the rate at which they were paid by the Russian government, &c., when the major called out from his cabin, in a whining voice, for the love of God to send a cat in to him, as the mice were running over him in bed, and devouring him. The *pope*, coming below to hang the silk bag containing the consecrated bread before the picture of the Virgin, offered to change berths with the major, which he declined. Poor Gospodeen Pope (or Mr. Pope), as they termed him, had to sleep and eat like the rest on deck, and was treated with very little ceremony; for, when he was asleep, the officers, in the intervals between sea-sickness, used to tickle his nose with a hair, and play other tricks to him. His usual dress was an

immense oil-skin hat, and a grey caftan, to his ankles: he was a good-natured old fellow, but rather greasy.

The wind getting fair and more moderate, every one imagined that we should get immediately ashore; and there was a general shaving, besides the cleaning of appointments. Exclamations of '*Slava Bogh!* thank God! the voyage is over;' and '*Dai Bogh, khoroshee pagóda!* God grant that we may have fair weather!' were heard on every side. In the evening, during a nice little five-knot breeze, we saw the land under the lee-bow, and the town and mosque of Custanjee. The captain immediately ran up the shrouds with his glass, and two of the Rilsky officers thought they could follow him; but they had not got half way up to the fore-top when, on looking down, they remembered the novelty of their situation, and their heads becoming giddy, they stuck fast, exposed to the maledictions of Ivan Ivanovitch, who abused them for their temerity in venturing so far as they had done. The band was then ordered to play in the launch-boat, and sing some national airs, in honour of our seeing the seat of war.

During the voyage the food of the soldiers was, as usual, black bread and salt. The bread had been cut into slices, dried in ovens, and then

packed in sacks of matting. Bread thus prepared is called sookaree, or rusk. The men boiled it with the salt, and then supped this *soupe maigre* out of bowls with their wooden spoons. They seemed quite contented with their fare, and uttered no complaint; but there was none of that "skylarking," rough play, and story-telling amongst them which our brave fellows always indulge in.

On one occasion a number of porpoises were tumbling round the vessel, and the men were greatly amused by their gambols; and all, running to the side to look at them, cried '*Wòt eto! wòt eto!—Morskoy sveenia!*—look! look at the sea-pigs!' The palkovnick got alarmed, and thinking that all the men on one side would upset the ship, he peremptorily ordered them to sit down on the deck, and keep quiet at their peril. The men accordingly slunk away, and sat down without saying a word—the partnoys, after a while, producing their sewing apparatus, and the bachmachnicks amongst them cobbling their old shoes. Ivan Ivanovitch happened to sneeze, and off went every cap in a moment, with a prayer that no mischief might happen to him.

Every evening a party of the men took their station at the skylight of the cabin, squatting on

the deck, with their heads looking down upon us, to hear the wisdom which issued from the palkovnick.

The part of the coast which we first passed seemed to consist of rugged cliffs of sand and limestone, and was very cavernous. Bulgarian villages were seen among the trees, with stacks in the farm-yards. The current carried us very near Cape Kalacri, which was black and frowning; and then we found ourselves at the celebrated town and fortress of Varna, the ancient Odessus.

The white walls of the citadel were contrasted with the green sloping hills which enclosed it, and the minarets showed still the effects of shot on their pinnacles; but new works had strengthened the place since the siege of last year, and it had a respectable appearance as a fortification. Under the walls a few gun-boats lay with their sharp prows and raking foremasts. The plague brought here from Bucharest had been, and was still making dreadful ravages in the town, so that we were not allowed to enter it, but continued our voyage: however, it may not be unacceptable to many of my readers, if I here subjoin, from excellent authority, a short account of the circumstances

which led to the fall of Varna, as throughout Europe this was commonly supposed to have been brought about by treachery; a notion which a great nation like Russia did not take the trouble to contradict.

The siege of Varna was commenced in 1828, with an inadequate force of twelve hundred men. The defenders of it, at that time, consisted of only three thousand, including the citizens. When the Turks saw that the Russians were not sufficiently strong in numbers to carry the place by a *coup de main*, they dexterously threw in a reinforcement of twenty-five thousand men, and strengthened the defences.

The Emperor was so much impressed with the importance of obtaining possession of Varna, that, leaving the Empress at Odessa, he embarked in Admiral Greig's head-quarter ship, the Paris, one hundred and ten guns, and remained on board for forty days, superintending the operations, after the siege had been vigorously pushed for a month. The Capitan Pacha then came out with a flag of truce, ostensibly to treat for the surrender of the place, but in reality that he might get reinforced, without being disturbed; for his garrison had suffered most severely. The terms proposed to him were, that he and his

troops should be allowed to march out with the honours of war; but, as he objected to these terms, the siege continued.

At last, after two months of open trenches, the counterscarp of the town was blown in, and a formidable breach effected in the scarp. One hundred and fifty sailors, and three hundred and fifty chasseurs volunteered for the storming party, to be followed by pioneers, to form a lodgement on the parapet; the covering party was a strong force of the guards. On the appointed signal, the forlorn hope advanced from the trenches, mounted the breach, taking the Turks by surprise, and driving them before them through the streets of the town. The pioneers followed with the gabions and fascines; but the engineer officer, who ought to have accompanied them to direct their operations, was nowhere to be found, and the pioneers merely threw down their materials, without any one to point out how the lodgement should be formed. After the first panic of the Turks had subsided, they poured in upon the intrepid little band from every side, but not before the town had been set on fire in several places. Count Woronzoff, who gallantly conducted the party, seeing no chance of making any greater impression at that time, as his force was much too small, sounded

the retreat; which was not effected without heavy loss; for the Turks, mounting on the houses, poured on the assailants a murderous fire, which annihilated half their numbers. The remainder, finding that no lodgement had been formed on the parapet at the top of the breach, withdrew to the camp.

Though this assault failed, it made a great impression on the Osmanlees, for they saw that now the Russians could get into the town whenever they pleased: their situation had also become otherwise desperate; for they were surrounded on every side, by sea and by land, and cut off from all supplies; disease was making great havoc amongst them; twelve thousand men had perished; and, besides the batteries of cannon and mortars on the land-side, two line-of-battle ships, and several bomb-ketches had been constantly bombarding the town; so that every house was riddled, and the streets were impassable with ruins and the unburied corpses of the slain.

Yoosoof Pacha, the second in command, was accordingly deputed by the Capitan Pacha again to treat for surrender. Admiral Greig was appointed by the Emperor (conjointly with Count Woronzoff) to be the negotiator, and he stated to Yoosoof the terms that he was now

authorised to offer; viz. that the troops should lay down their arms, surrender themselves prisoners at discretion, and deliver up the munitions of war in their possession; but that private property should be respected. Yoosoof fought hard for better terms; solicited that the honours of war should be granted the Turks for their bravery, and that they should be allowed to march whither they chose, carrying with them their effects; but to this it was answered that the Emperor had been once deceived by a pretended negotiation; that the mild terms he had first proposed had been rejected; that great loss had been sustained by his troops from the obstinacy of the Turks; and that since they clearly saw that it was impossible the place could hold out a week longer, (from the defences being ruined,) he was determined to grant no other terms than the unconditional surrender of the garrison.—"Well, well," said Yoosoof, getting up and shaking hands with the Admiral, "I must try and settle the matter with the Capitan Pacha; but you are very hard upon us: to-morrow morning I shall be with you in the trenches with the answer of my chief."

On the following morning Yoosoof came, but on this occasion attended with the secretary of the Capitan Pacha, and the elders of the town:

they all said that "the Commandant thought the terms too severe, and that he still expected the same as were first offered;" though he chose to forget that a month had elapsed since they were proposed, and that circumstances had materially changed in favour of the Russians. Yoosoof Pacha then told the Admiral that the elders were sent to hear the terms from his own mouth, and to try their influence in getting better ones: however, they could get no modification from his Excellency: he saw the vantage ground on which he stood, and was determined to fulfil his instructions to the letter. The deputies then requested permission to retire, and again confer with the resolute Capitan Pacha.

When they were leaving the tent, Yoosoof sat still, and turning to him, they said, "Why won't you go with us?" He replied, "You remember that we sat up all last night deliberating, and at last the chief told me, that if I could not mend the matter with your assistance, I was to accept the last terms. You came with me fully persuaded that your grey beards would procure better terms. You see, however, that you have failed; and of what use is my going back again to deliberate? You may go your ways—I remain here, and here

will I wait for the Capitan Pacha's decision. In the mean time, I pray you to send me my children and servants, as I know that Varna cannot hold out, and I am anxious about the safety of the members of my family." Accordingly the family of Yoosoof joined him that day in the Russian camp.

At two o'clock on the following morning the elders came again in great distress to the Admiral, and said, that the Capitan Pacha had left the town, and had shut himself up in the citadel with a few hundred men, who were resolved to die with him; and that in consequence of this step the greatest confusion prevailed in the town. The Admiral told them to remain quiet till daylight, and that every thing would then be settled.

During this eventful night, Yoosoof Pacha's own troops, hearing that their chief still remained in the Russian camp, and not having been taken into the citadel with the others, said that they would go to him and surrender themselves prisoners of war; and, as Turks are commonly very much attached to their leaders, five hundred of Yoosoof's men came into the Russian camp and threw down their arms: with them certain bin-bashees, or colonels, wrote to Yoosoof, saying, that they saw it was folly their

remaining in Varna, and offered also to come out. Yoosoof showed their letters to the Admiral, who consulted with his colleague, Count Woronzoff, and they both naturally advised the Pacha to write to the bin-bashees and encourage them to come out with their men: he did so; and they came out, and with them two thousand; but this was a small number in comparison with those who still remained in Varna.

After daylight a strong body of Russians advanced to the town, and the place was again summoned. The Turks did not fire, and, after a considerable delay, the gates were opened. After the Russians had established themselves in the town, they also summoned the citadel; and the Capitan Pacha at last gave in, and marched out with one thousand six hundred picked men. When brought before the Emperor, who complimented him on his bravery, he said that he was in high power at Constantinople, and, from the influence he possessed with the Sultan, he doubted not but that he could speedily bring about a peace. His Imperial majesty then generously gave him his liberty, and allowed him to leave the camp with five hundred armed followers.* The two thousand five hundred men who had first come

* He afterwards became Grand Vizier.

into camp, were allowed three ducats each for their arms, and permitted to go whither they pleased; part of the remainder of the prisoners I had seen at Sevastopol. Yoosoof Pacha presented Admiral Greig with a valuable sabre in token of his esteem, and the Emperor sent him to Odessa with a pension for life, sufficient to maintain his family comfortably. From this statement, then, it appears that Varna was not surrendered till it was completely untenable, and that Yoosoof Pacha is not the traitor that he is commonly supposed to be.

Let us now continue our voyage. In due time we found ourselves off the important town of Sizeopoli, which had been the principal station for the Russian fleet since the beginning of the year. The town is seated on a rocky peninsula, and, with the island of Pontus* near it, was in strict quarantine: the clustered houses were red-tiled and flat-roofed, a minaret or two rose above them, and a few windmills were at the extremity of the promontory. It was a gallant sight to observe several line-of-battle ships lying at anchor in the sheltered harbour, and frigates and bomb-ketches cruising about. Besides, the general appearance of this part of the coast of

* Ovid's epistles *de Ponto* may have been written on this island.

Roumelia was very picturesque; the hills were varied in their character, many of them wooded, and the shore was very precipitous; on the right was the black range of the Balkan penetrating into the interior, and terminating seawards with Cape Eminé.

Our 'kiblah' was the Admiral's three-decker, with his flag at the mainmast head; and we tacked about for a long time, endeavouring to reach it. At last I was enabled to despatch a letter to his Excellency, and he sent a cutter for me, with a kind note; after which I soon found myself on the deck of the mighty Paris. The Admiral was confined to his cabin by illness, but he gave me a very hearty welcome; and I slung my cot in the berth of his secretary, M. Koeler.

Being now established in the head-quarter ship, I shall first give some account of the Black Sea fleet, and then go on to detail some of the operations against the enemy, promising to condense as much as in my power, and to avoid needless recitals.

BLACK SEA FLEET IN 1829.

	Guns.		Guns.
Paris	110	Scori (Swift) . . .	74
Emperor of France .	110	North Adler (Eagle)	74
Pantelemon . . .	84	Pemen (a Saint) . .	74
Empress Mary . .	84	Parmen (ditto) . .	74
Tchesmé	84	John Zulolóoost (Golden	
Anapa	84	Mouth)	74

	Guns.		Guns.
Flora, frigate . . .	44	Eight brigs . .	16&20
Paspeshnia (Dispatch)	44	Two brigantines . .	10
Standard	44	Two bombards	
Estafette	44	Three luggers . .	6&8
Raphael	44	Two schooners . .	12
Tenedos	60	Four cutters . . .	12
Archipelago . . .	60	Four yachts	
Erivan	60	Four armed steam-vessels	
Diana, sloop . . .	28	Twenty-one armed transports*	
Four corvettes, each of	24		

Every ship of this fine fleet had been built at Nicholaef, under the direction of Admiral Greig. The vessels were manned in the same way as the Baltic fleet; that is to say, an equipage of one thousand men was allotted for a ship of the line, a frigate, and a brig. Except the admiral, there was not a single British officer in the fleet. The officers of the Euxine consisted of Russians, Germans, French, Greeks, and Italians.

His Excellency Admiral Alexis Greig, Knight

* Besides two hundred and ten hired transports, under different flags; they were principally brigs of two and three hundred tons. For the Alexander, of two hundred tons, six hundred dollars *per mensem* were paid: this continued for six or seven months; and if engaged beyond October, when the Euxine becomes dangerous, five dollars per ton is the sum paid: so that the expense of transports must have been very considerable.

of St. George, St. Anne, St. Vladimir, &c., was born at Cronstadt. His father, also Admiral-in-chief of the Black Sea fleet, was a native of Inverkeithing in Scotland, and was highly distinguished in the reign of Catherine II. against the Turks at Tchesmé, and the Swedes in the Baltic. His gallant son was educated in Edinburgh, and then entered the British navy. After he had done duty as an officer for several years, and had seen some service, he returned to Russia, and was rapidly promoted, the late Empress-mother being much attached to him. No man can be more deserving of his present exalted station than Admiral Greig: his character may be summed up in a few words. To the most unbending integrity and honourable bearing, he unites a truly amiable and warm-hearted disposition; and besides possessing a highly cultivated mind, he is quite master of his profession in all its details; and, withal, his appearance is noble, and his manners those of a perfect gentleman.

On board the Paris there were sixty officers and about a thousand men: five hundred of these belonged to the equipage of the guard, under the command of Rear-Admiral Belingshausen. The ship was in the highest order, and built after the model of the Royal Charlotte,

Lord Collingwood's vessel; but if an English tar had been dropped suddenly on board, he would have rubbed his eyes, looked round, and asked where the sailors were, for every man on board was dressed as a soldier; in full dress, with a chako and tuft, green jacket, black cross-belts and firelock; and in undress, a forage cap, a shell jacket, white trousers, and boots. Part of the equipage was daily drilled in the waist, and occasionally inspected in marching order, with the knapsacks on.

It is quite astonishing to think of the docility of the Russian. It frequently happens that not till the age of five-and-twenty is he taken, a rough peasant with a bushy red beard, from his village, and put on board ship, to which and the sea he has hitherto been an entire stranger. He is immediately made to go aloft, and in six months is as good a sailor as needs be.

The messes consist of five-and-twenty men each; and after a glass of grog, they stand round a wooden vessel hung by cords from the beams, and sup with their wooden spoons casha (millet) and butter, on alternate days, with soup and meat. This food, so superior to what the soldiers get, and which the Admiral by his exertions obtained for his sailors, showed itself in their appearance, and also made them

more forward in action.—Every evening a party of the men used to assemble at the gangway to sing their national airs; and two excellent bands played by turns at the Admiral's table. Sundays were distinguished by the lamps being lighted before a silver screen, on which were paintings of the Virgin and Saints. The priests and their congregation were as devout as their brethren on shore: still it was singular to see hundreds of sailors between decks, kneeling behind one another, and amongst the engines of death, and crossing themselves and praying before their Iconas. I shall now give a connected narrative of the naval operations of 1829.

Misemvria and the Balkan.

CHAPTER II.

Anapa—Varna—The Sizeopoli expedition—Description of the town—The attack—Flight of the Albanians—Halil Pacha is deceived and surrenders—Hussein Pacha ordered to retake Sizeopoli—Colonel Burnot strengthens the works—Desperate assault by the Turks—Gallantry of a Turkish officer—The Turks repulsed and take refuge in Burgas—State of affairs in the Theatre of War, May, 1829—Blockade of the Bosphorus—The movements of Admiral Greig narrowly watched—False attacks—The towns on the coast, how defended—The Penderaclee expedition—Imprudence of Captain Skalofisky—Strength of the Turkish fleet—The Sultan orders the Capitan Pacha to attack the Russians—He frames excuses—Russian squadron arrives at Penderaclee—Attempt to destroy a sixty-four-gun ship—Bravery of the Turks—A Russian midshipman sets fire to the enemy's ship—Diffi-

culty of making descents on Anatolia—Armed population —The Mingrelian pirates—The Capitan Pacha sails with his fleet into the Black Sea—Falls in with a Russian frigate—A council of war—Dastardly behaviour of the second captain of the Raphael—He surrenders the ship—Admiral Greig despatches another squadron to blockade the Bosphorus—The squadron is chased by the Turkish fleet—The brig Mercury attacked by two line-of-battle ships—The Russians refuse to surrender—The action—The Turkish vessels disabled—The Mercury escapes—The officers are rewarded.

THE principal operations of the Black Sea fleet, in the campaign of 1828, were the successful attacks on Anapa, on the coast of Circassia, and on Varna. In 1829 the expedition to Sizeopoli, in Roumelia, is the first which shall now be detailed.

In the beginning of February his Excellency Admiral Greig prepared a squadron in the port of Varna, destined for a secret expedition. The Turks thought themselves quite secure from any descent on the coast to the south of Varna during the winter, from the navigation of the Euxine being dangerous until April; so that on this occasion, from the admirable arrangements which had been made, the expedition was crowned with complete success. It consisted of three ships of the line, two frigates, and some smaller vessels, under the command of Rear-Admiral Koumanin; and there were embarked on board this squadron the regiment of Kam-

tchatka, a company of the Selenguinsk regiment, a company of pioneers, and fifty cossacks. The expedition sailed from Varna; and, to the surprise of the Turks, appeared before Sizeopoli on the morning of the twenty-seventh of February.

The fortified town of Sizeopoli, formerly Appollonia, occupies, like the generality of the ancient Greek towns on the west coast of the Black Sea, a rocky peninsula, which is connected with the continent by a narrow neck of land.* There were batteries towards both the sea and land sides; and immediately the Russian squadron came within range they opened a well-sustained fire upon it. A flag of truce was then sent to summon Halil Pacha and his garrison to surrender, or prepare to be attacked by sea and land. The interpreter, M. Batianoff, with the usual cunning of a Greek, told the Pacha that there were ten thousand troops on board the squadron, and that if the descent by land took place on the isthmus, it was impossible that the town could hold out one hour. To show the ignorance of the Turks, they were actually persuaded that a force of the above strength was on board, (though there were

* The vignette gives a general idea of the appearance of these towns.

only about two thousand five hundred,) and they began to deliberate and waver: however, to the first message they returned for answer that they were determined to hold out to the last extremity; and the ships being brought up to occupy their respective stations, the firing on both sides continued that day and the following night.

On the morning of the twenty-eighth a considerable force was landed, during a thick fog, on the heights to the west of the town, and a flag of truce was again sent by a boat to the Pacha; he then said that his Albanians, to the number of sixteen hundred, having fled in the night, and he being now so much reduced in strength, he consented to deliver up the place; accordingly a battalion of the Kamtchatka regiment, a thousand strong, advanced along the isthmus and occupied the town, and the remainder of the infantry occupied the heights outside, and immediately commenced putting the fortifications into a proper state to resist the expected attacks of Hussein Pacha, who occupied the coast of the Gulf of Pharos, or Burgas.

Thus fell Sizeopoli, principally by chicanery, and the ignorance of the Turks as to their own strength; for even a small garrison could have defied the efforts of the Russians until it was

reinforced by Hussein Pacha. The number of cannon captured was eleven pieces, with several hundred muskets, ammunition, two standards, provisions, &c.; also some merchant vessels in the gulf loaded with wheat. For this affair Admiral Koumanin received the first class of the order of St. Anne from the Emperor.

Immediately the Sultan heard of the fall of this important place, he ordered Hussein Pacha to attack it with his entire disposable force, and to retake it, cost what it might. The Russians in the mean time had not been idle: a strong reinforcement was sent from Varna; and under the directions of Colonel Burnot, formerly of the Imperial French engineers, a redoubt and line of works were constructed on the heights, and also the batteries of the town repaired and strengthened. Guns were landed from the ships; and every preparation made to withstand the attacks from the land-side.

Hussein Pacha remained quiet until the 8th of April; when suddenly, on the morning of that day, he appeared before the heights in advance of the town, with four thousand infantry and fifteen hundred cavalry; and notwithstanding the fire of eight pieces of cannon from the works, and the musketry of a battalion of the regiment of Azoff, the Turks rushed with des-

peration to the attack. Colonel Burnot told me he never before witnessed such determined bravery: the enemy threw themselves into the ditches under showers of grenades, and endeavoured to scale the rampart. A Turkish officer of the disciplined infantry, followed by three of his men, got over the palisades of the redoubt, and penetrated to the interior, where they fell under the bayonets of the Russians.

During this vigorous assault of the advanced works on the heights the garrison of Sizeopoli was quickly assembled, and marched out under M. General Wachten, to support the regiment of Azoff. The general led a battalion of the Kamtchatka regiment, and two pieces of field-artillery, followed by a battalion of the regiment of the Dnieper, to turn the flank of the Turks in front of the works; and two other battalions dispersed themselves on each side of the redoubt. The line of defences was now one sheet of fire: still, however, the Turks persevered, until the two battalions with the field-pieces opened upon their right flank, which caused dreadful havoc in their ranks: they accordingly broke and fled, pursued by the Russians with the bayonet. The woods in the neighbourhood of Sizeopoli screened them from a lengthened pursuit, and they took refuge in Burgas. The loss of the

Turks on this occasion amounted to five prisoners only, and two hundred and fifty bodies were left in the ditch of the redoubt, besides a great many killed and wounded, whom they carried off with them. The Russian loss was six officers and one hundred men killed and wounded. General Wachten himself received a contusion from a spent ball.

In April, Admiral Greig, with the fleet, sailed from Sevastopol, and on the 24th anchored off Sizeopoli. In the mean time, Count Wittgenstein having resigned the command of the army on the Danube, was succeeded by General Diebitch, who invested Silistria with a strong force. This then was the state of affairs in the Theatre of War in the beginning of May, 1829.

In order to prevent the Turkish fleet from entering the Black Sea without his being duly apprised of it, Admiral Greig stationed a few small vessels to cruise constantly off the Bosphorus, and to give notice of any movement of the enemy in the canal of Constantinople. His own movements, however, were very narrowly watched by the Turks. Hussein Pacha was still in great force near Sizeopoli; and his tent, pitched on an eminence in view of the fleet, was an interesting object on which to direct the telescope. He was plainly seen of an evening

sitting outside the tent on a carpet, smoking his chebouk, and sipping his coffee. The Admiral kept him in a feverish state of excitement by continually threatening descents on the coast of Roumelia; landing troops here and there; when immediately strong bodies of cavalry would gallop towards the threatened point. These feints of Admiral Greig had the effect of keeping an army of thirty thousand men to the south of the Balkan, and leaving a clearer field for the operations of Diebitch.

Whenever the Admiral weighed anchor Hussein Pacha fired a gun for every ship that stood out to sea. These signals were repeated all down the coast to the capital; for every town and village was furnished with cannon, which frequently were masked; so that when the Russian cruisers ran into a harbour in pursuit of a merchantman that was, perhaps, stealing along the coast,—of a sudden, from an insignificant place, round and grape-shot would unexpectedly pour upon them; and frequently they were so severely handled, as with difficulty to make their escape to sea. Horsemen would then be seen dashing from the interior, and lining the coast; and then charging about in defiance, and firing off their pieces at the retreating vessels.

In order to assist Count Paskevitch Erivan-

sky in Asia Minor, and also to harass the Turks on the coast of Anatolia as well as in Roumelia, Admiral Greig detached Captain Skaloffsky with a squadron, consisting of three line-of-battle ships and a brig. Some Greeks, captured in a merchantman, stated that a sixty-gun ship had been launched at Heraclee or Penderaclee, and a corvette at Aktchessera, both on the coast of Anatolia; and these vessels it was then determined to destroy before they could get round to Constantinople.

In passing the Bosphorus, Captain Skaloffsky, thinking his squadron not sufficiently strong, (without any authority from the Admiral,) imprudently took with him the frigate and brig which were then cruising about to watch the Turkish fleet.

At that time the remains of the Grand Seignior's fleet consisted of six line-of-battle ships, two frigates, and ten corvettes and brigs. These were seen at anchor off Buyukdera; and though they lay between batteries armed with guns of immense calibre, they never thought themselves secure; but frequently, at night, blue lights used to be sent up, and signals were fired, as the Russians were continually expected to make a dash among them, or to send down fire-ships.

It is said that the Sultan sent repeatedly or-

ders to his Capitan Pacha to sail into the Black Sea, and engage the Russians at all risks; but the wary Turkish Admiral knew well his inferiority, and always delayed complying with the orders of his master, laying the blame upon the wind, which perseveringly continued to blow from the north. The cruisers too at the mouth of the Bosphorus gave him the excuse, that as long as they remained there it was impossible he could attempt to *surprise* the Russians, in which his sole chance of success lay; but these cruisers were imprudently removed, and then he had no apology on this score for not attempting something.

In the mean time Captain Skaloffsky proceeded with his squadron past the Bosphorus towards Anatolia. He had now six vessels under his command. On the 12th of May he sunk and destroyed eight merchantmen at Akili; and on the 15th he was off Cape Buba to the north of the town of Penderaclee, and was immediately fired upon by a battery of six guns, mounted on the Cape, under which the new sixty-gun ship, which the Russians had come to destroy, was seen moored.

A brisk cannonade was then directed by the squadron on the devoted ship; but the Turks on board also maintained a steady fire on the

Russians, and were supported not only by the battery on Cape Baba, but by several others masked in the woods which covered the shore, and by the guns of the town, which seemed to be occupied by a large armed force. The squadron accordingly did not anchor; but the wind being favourable, the ships followed in line, and threw in their broadsides as they passed the different batteries, and then stood out for the night.

On the 16th the frigate North Adler anchored near the Turkish ship, and opened a fire upon her, in order to cover the boats which were destined to cut her out. The other vessels were so disposed, as to occupy the attention of the different batteries, and prevent too great a force being concentrated on the North Adler.

At night it was resolved to attempt to carry the Turkish vessel by boarding, and accordingly boats pulled in silence towards her from the Russian squadron; but, being discovered before they reached her, and a heavy fire of cannon and musketry being opened upon them, they returned to their respective ships. In the morning the North Adler and the Paspeshnia both opened a heavy fire on the Turk, which being completely riddled, sank a certain distance, but is supposed to have settled on a bank; so that

still the brave fellows on board of her continued with the batteries to throw their shot at the Russians. The North Adler received no less than three hundred balls in her hull and rigging; but at last, the Turks finding their birth too hot for them, abandoned the ship, and went ashore.

A midshipman of the name of Treskine then stepped forward, and volunteered to set the sixty on fire; and he accordingly was sent with a small party in boats, under cover of the guns of the squadron; and, notwithstanding the enemy's artillery played vigorously upon them, Treskine succeeded in attaching the combustibles to the enemy's vessel, and returned safe.* The Russians still kept up a fire on the ship, to prevent the Turks from boarding her; and a small column of smoke was seen to rise from her for three hours, but no flames burst forth; at last, from the stern, sparks flew up, and she was immediately wrapped in the devouring element. The ships cruised about in the offing till they saw the flames at the mast-head: but having no powder on board, she did not blow up. The squadron, towing several prizes, then stood away to the north, having, besides the sixty-gun ship,

* For this he received the third class of the order of St. Vladimir.

destroyed or captured an armed transport, and fifteen merchant vessels, besides wood for ship-building, and besides having battered the town.

The Turks in this affair behaved with distinguished bravery: the instant they found themselves too hard pressed in one quarter, they opened a fresh battery in another, and transported their guns backwards and forwards with great activity. Twenty pieces, for instance, would open at once on the ships from a new position. Their musketeers too, notwithstanding the Russian artillery swept the shore, fearlessly exposed themselves, and some even attempted to extinguish the flames on board their vessel.

On Anatolia it was impossible to make descents, unless with a very large force; for not only was the country filled with soldiers, but the whole population was well armed; and from the Mingrelian pirates being near them, they are always ready to oppose a descent. In Roumelia, on the contrary, the Bulgarian peasantry were not armed, and, instead of opposing the Russians, encouraged them to attack their masters, the Turks.

Mingrelia, the ancient Colchis, is a very dangerous coast to approach: if a merchantman is becalmed near it, the piratical population immediately launch one of their long galleys,

pull towards her, plunder the vessel, and sell the crew as slaves. Admiral Greig's armed steam-vessel, which I had seen in the dock-yard at Nicholaef, was intended to cruise against these marauders, and to protect the trade in this quarter. The rich country of Mingrelia, with its thirty rivers and noble forests, once commanding an extensive commerce from the Caspian and Black Seas, and also from India, and celebrated as the birth-place of Medea, and the seat of the Argonaut expedition, contains now a mere predatory population. The chiefs, like their neighbours the Circassians, when not engaged in hunting, are engaged in foraging; and twelve thousand slaves are annually exported for the Constantinople market.

It was now time for the Capitan Pacha to enter the Black Sea: accordingly, taking advantage of a fair wind, he made the signal for his ships to weigh, and they stood out of the Bosphorus, without the knowledge of the Russians, for no ships had as yet replaced the frigate and brig which Captain Skaloffsky had taken with him. The Capitan Pacha steered towards Penderaclee with eighteen vessels of all sizes, intending to convoy the sixty-gun ship to Constantinople, to complete her equipment:—what were his astonishment and rage as he entered the Bay of Heraclee, to see his new ship burning

to the water's edge, and the remains of the other vessels on the beach! Being daunted at the activity of the Russians in this quarter, he immediately put back to the capital.

At this time, Admiral Greig had detached a fine new frigate, the Raphael, forty-four, Captain Stroinikoff, towards Trebezon, to cruise off that part of the coast of Asia. She sailed from Sizeopoli with a fair wind; but by some mismanagement got too much to the southward. At four in the morning of the 18th of May the captain found himself near the coast, off Penderaclee, and from the cross-trees, the Turkish fleet was seen standing towards him. He immediately set sail; but with every stitch of canvass that could be crowded on the Raphael, she made but little way, as the current was strong against her, and the breeze very light. The Turks gradually neared; for, having the advantage of docks at Constantinople, they careen their vessels from time to time, and consequently, their hulls being cleaner than the Russians, they sail better.

At two, P. M., the Turks were within long range of the Raphael, and at this critical moment Captain Stroinikoff called a council of war. He stated to his officers, that in the regulations for the Russian navy it was expressly enjoined that no officer was ever to surrender

his ship, even to a much superior force without fighting her as long as she remained afloat: if he did, however, strike his flag, and ever returned to Russia, an ignominious death would await him. Under these circumstances, Captain Stroinikoff said, that even though they all saw that there was now no escape for them between a rugged shore on one side, and the Turkish fleet on the other, yet he was resolved to fight his ship to the last, and then go down with her, and he hoped that his officers would follow his example. To their praise be it spoken, the generality of them said that they would stand by their captain; but a dastardly spirit amongst them, the second captain, (I believe a Sclavonian,) positively refused to fight; and not content with that, he went forward amongst the crew, and harangued them, and pointing over the side at the three-decker of the Capitan Pacha, showing her formidable tiers, with the turbaned gunners ready with their lighted matches, he said—"*Bratia! nash Capitan doorak*—Brothers, our Captain is a fool. What use is it fighting now? If you don't wish to be blown out of the water, surrender as I mean to do."

From what I heard of Captain Stroinikoff's previous character, and having also seen and conversed with him during his subsequent con-

finement, I believe he was not deficient in courage, but in this instance he was wanting in "decision." Why did he not instantly clap a pistol to the second captain's head, or heave him overboard?—He did neither; but seeing the bad effect of the example of the other on the crew, he went below, gave up the command of the deck, and, taking a glass of wine, lay down on his couch to abide the issue.

The Turks now were close upon the Raphael, and a voice in good Russ hailed her from the Capitan Pacha's vessel,—"Surrender instantly, or else be fired upon!" The second captain answered through his speaking trumpet, "What terms will you allow us?"—"Your lives will be spared."—"Will you send us back to Russia the first opportunity?"—"We agree to do so."—"The ship is your's then—we surrender without fighting." Boats were then sent from the Turkish fleet. The Raphael was boarded and taken possession of, and the Russian officers and crew removed on board the head-quarter ship.*

* When the Emperor heard that this fine frigate had been surrendered without a shot being fired, he was exceedingly annoyed, and ordered that if ever she was re-taken, she should be immediately destroyed, to endeavour to efface the recollection of this disgrace to the arms of Russia. The captain too was degraded to the rank of a common sailor.

Admiral Greig, on the return of Captain Skaloffsky and his squadron from the Penderaclee expedition, was now first aware, and much annoyed to hear, that no vessel had been left at the Bosphorus to watch the Turkish fleet. He gave Skaloffsky a severe reprimand for his imprudence; and not knowing that the whole Turkish fleet had, in the interim, got into the Black Sea, he despatched a fast-sailing frigate, the Standard, and two brigs, the Mercury and Orpheus, to the Bosphorus, and followed himself with the remainder of the fleet, in the hopes of tempting the Pacha to come out and engage him.

The frigate and brigs, on approaching the Bosphorus, saw the Turkish fleet about to enter it, and having the Raphael in tow. The Turks, elated with their easy capture of the frigate, immediately gave chase. The captain of the Standard then ordered the Orpheus to lay-to, which she did, and taking on with him the Mercury a certain distance, she was also ordered to lay-to, whilst the Standard advanced to reconnoitre: she then intended to signal the Mercury, which would again signal the Orpheus, which last would steer direct for the Russian fleet, followed by the others, and communicate the intelligence to the admiral, that the Turks were out of the Bosphorus.

The Mercury however did not continue in her allotted station to communicate between the Standard and Orpheus, but stood after the frigate, though signalled repeatedly to remain where she had been placed. The Standard, after having allowed the Turks to approach sufficiently near to ascertain their force, put back to the Orpheus, and was tardily followed by the Mercury, pursued by the Capitan Pacha's one hundred-and-ten-gun ship, and a seventy-four, also bearing an admiral's flag.

The Mercury was an eighteen-gun brig, built by Admiral Greig, after a French model. Her officers were, Kozarsky, the commander, two lieutenants, a midshipman, and Prokofevitch, an officer of the pilot corps; besides an interpreter, ninety-five sailors, five cannoneers, and five bombardiers.

The Mercury set all sail, and steered on different tacks, in order to outmanœuvre her pursuers; but they gained considerably upon her, until at last the wind entirely died away, when she got out her sweeps, and endeavoured to escape in that way; but the wind sprung up again, the Turks approached, and fired their bow-chasers at her. Singularly enough, the captain and officers of the prize Raphael saw from the deck of the Capitan Pacha the chase; and

on being asked what they thought of this other prize, they replied that they knew that the officers of the Mercury would never surrender.

When the Turks came within range of the brig, a council of war was held. Lieutenant Prokofevitch, a brave spirit, said: "I propose that we blow up the Mercury: but first let us fight her to the last extremity: when she is in a sinking state, let us lay her alongside one of the enemy's ships, and let whoever survives of the officers fire the powder-room." Accordingly this was acceded to by the rest, and a loaded pistol was placed on the drum of the capstan.

The men were then harangued, and they testified their willingness to fight, and sink with their ship. The sweeps were then unshipped, the hammocks piped up, the stern-boat was cut away, and the thirty-two pounder carronades were brought to bear on the Turks. The three-decker then manœuvred to rake the Mercury fore-and-aft by hauling to the wind, and giving a broadside; but the shot mostly passed over her, and struck the seventy-four! A lucky shot took the fore-topsail yard-arm, and it came down on deck, bringing with it the studding-sails, and caused considerable confusion on board. The seventy-four then hauled off to repair damages.

The Capitan Pacha now got so near the Mer-

cury, that the interpreter was heard calling out: "Strike your flag; clew up your sails!" But the guns of the Mercury sent an answer, and every exertion was still used to escape. The bow and stern-chasers of the two vessels continued a brisk cannonade at each other: the musketry also in the tops was fully employed. Every sort of missile was sent after the devoted Mercury; and after the running-fight had continued about three hours, and the carronades of the brig had got so hot, that the recoil frequently knocked them over, a shot carried away the bob-stays of the three-decker. Every sailor knows that when the bob-stays are injured, the safety of the foremast is endangered if the sails happen to be taken aback, or if it is necessary to go about; the Capitan Pacha was therefore compelled to discontinue the pursuit, and, the breeze freshening, the brig got out of reach.

On mustering the crew of the Mercury, the loss was found to be ten killed and wounded; thirty-eight shot were in her hull and spars, and one hundred and thirty-five in her canvass. The action took place in view of the Turkish fleet, and certainly, in the annals of naval warfare, was a most singular one: the determination of the Russians was very conspicuous, and the escape of the Mercury most miraculous.

The Turks on shore fire well, but at sea they do not pay attention to the roll of the vessel; and their practice afloat is not good; neither do they manœuvre their ships cleverly; for on the revolution in the Morea they lost their best sailors, the Greeks. That the Capitan Pacha fired on his own seventy-four, I have the authority of the subordinate officers of the Mercury; and this accounts for one of the Turkish ships being disabled; and they were not *both* disabled by the fire of the Mercury, as an officer of the fleet stated in a letter to St. Petersburgh.

The Standard and Orpheus met the admiral steering to the south from Sizeopoli, and reported that they had left the Mercury engaged with the Turks, and that it was impossible she could escape. His Excellency immediately crowded all sail, and was in high hopes of bringing the Turks to a general action; but he had not gone far when he fell in with the crippled Mercury. The admiral continued in chase of the Capitan Pacha; but a squall from the north-east coming on, enabled the Turks to reach the canal of Constantinople in safety.

Commander Kozarsky, of the Mercury, was immediately promoted by the Emperor to a captaincy of the second rank of the naval guards, his pay doubled, and a pension for life. He

was also made an aide-de-camp of the Emperor, and received the cross of St. George. He then was removed to the command of the Tenedos, sixty. His officers were also promoted and decorated; and each bears in his arms a pistol, in consequence of their determination to blow themselves up sooner than surrender. The standard of St. George was given to the brig; and a vessel of her model is always to be kept up in the Russian fleet.

CHAPTER III.

The fall of Silistria—The disastrous retreat of 1828—Erzroom taken by Paskevitch—The battles of Pravady and Kooleffchick—The Turks shut themselves up in Schoumla—Russians cross the Balkan—Admiral Greig attacks Misemvria—Description of the town—Its wealth in antiquities—Osman Pacha holds out till threatened with a land attack—Appearance of the streets of Misemvria after its occupation—The Greek merchants describe their dread of the Turks, and how they are oppressed—Dissection performed by the side of the grave—The occupation of Ahielo—A fine town—The picturesque Monastery of Anastasia—Taken by the Admiral—An old acquaintance—The Bin-bashee describes his movements—The absurdity of contending with one's destiny—Burgas taken by General Nabel—Description of the town—The grand magazine for provisions—Violation of the tomb—The insalubrity of the climate of Burgas—Dexterity of a Greek barber—Dinner with a Greek merchant—Bulgarians describe their sufferings—Obliged to support a few Turks in each of their villages—The occupations of these Turks—The Bulgarians rise against their masters—Baron Schilling de Courland—The desperate courage of three hundred Turks—A Village consumed—The defences of Burgas—A remarkable quadruped—Ferment among the captains of the transports—Nature of the service in Roumelia—March of a detachment—A Genoese fortress—Novel mode of taking prisoners—The detachment attacked—The skirmish—The Turks repulsed.

Success in every quarter was now beginning to crown the arms of Russia. Silistria fell after

a vigorous resistance, and Diebitch obliterated the recollections of the disasters of last campaign; there was none greater than that sustained after the Russians were obliged to raise the siege of this important place in the end of 1828. Thirty thousand men, on the retreat, died from the severity of the weather, and the destruction of their provisions. I formerly mentioned that the bread of the soldiers is packed in mat sacks, which cannot resist rain; consequently when the winter set in, with continued wet weather, the consequences were dreadful: the general in command of the above forces, and a few of his officers, alone escaped; but he afterwards committed suicide.

Erzroom also fell to Paskevitch and his veterans, in Asia Minor; and though the defeat at Pravady checked, for a moment, the advance of Diebitch, it was immediately followed up by the decisive action of Kooleffchick, when the Grand Vizier, imprudently advancing from Schoumla, was obliged to make a precipitate retreat, leaving forty-four pieces of artillery in a ravine, and the whole of Bulgaria in the occupation of the Russians.

The Turks now shut themselves up in Schoumla; and the victorious division from Silistria arriving before it, relieved the troops

in camp, who immediately directed their march to the coast, to attempt the pass of the Kempchick, across the Balkan. The Turks were completely taken by surprise, for they never imagined that this route would be tried: the passes in sight of the Euxine were, therefore, left comparatively defenceless; and, after a slight opposition, Diebitch Zabalkansky fully succeeded in his masterly manœuvre, and one morning his army, of thirty thousand men, was seen winding along the hills in view of the fleet. First a few Cossacks appeared on the top of a ridge, distinguished by their long spears; then the glittering arms of the infantry followed, guarding a long train of artillery, and supported by lancers and hussars. It was a most interesting sight, as they passed along the face of the rugged shore, and pitched their white tents on the plain to the north of Misemvria.

On the 30th of July the admiral brought up a squadron to bombard Misemvria, and to co-operate with the army advancing across the Balkan. Misemvria is also on a rocky peninsula. On the main near the isthmus there was a fortified camp, and on the neck of land there is a watch-tower. Subsequently, in sailing along the Bay of Misemvria, I observed several interesting remains of Greek churches amongst the flat-roofed

Turkish houses; and in this town, which contained about four thousand inhabitants, there are treasures of great value, in the way of inscriptions, but which the Greeks took care to conceal. The priests carefully removed the sculptured and inscription-covered stones from the walls of different houses, and buried them till the dread of the visitation of the Russian *savans* had passed.

Though the Admiral's force was overpowering, yet the fifteen guns in battery played unremittingly for several hours on the shipping; and Osman Pacha, of two tails, refused to listen to the terms of capitulation offered with a flag of truce. The Turks had not forgotten the easy capture of Sizeopoli, and how they had on that occasion been deceived, by the reported land force on board the Russian squadron. On this occasion they said that they would never surrender till they were fairly surrounded; but the Admiral's fire having silenced and demolished their batteries, the houses next the sea being heaps of ruins, and the shells penetrating the roofs which the shot could not reach, at last obliged the Pacha to lower his tone of defiance. At this time, too, General Roth attacked the intrenched camp, and four hundred Turks in it surrendered themselves, with

three guns, which were immediately turned on Misemvria. Osman, thus assailed by sea and by land, without hope of escape, hung out the white flag: he then came out of the town with two thousand Turks, and delivered up the keys. The prisoners were all sent away, and a few Greeks alone remained to occupy the Bazars.

The appearance of the streets of Misemvria, after the occupation, was very gloomy; the eaves of the houses, which almost met from the opposite sides, formed deep verandahs; under these blue-turbaned Greeks sat listlessly on the boards of their shops, with a few baskets beside them, containing rice, tobacco, dried fruits, &c. The women were kept as carefully out of sight as if they had been Mussulmans; and a few boys, engaged at the deep wells, were the only individuals actively employed. I sat down in a shop, and asked a Greek if he intended to remain in the town: he said that he and his brethren were greatly afraid that if, after the termination of the war, the Russians were to surrender the provinces and towns they had already taken, the Osmanlees, on returning to occupy their old habitations, would treat the Greeks with great severity, for not having taken an active part against the invaders; and therefore a great many Greeks were prepared

to follow the retreat of the Russian army, and give up all hopes of ever being able to settle again to the south of the Balkan. Still they disliked removing from the cities colonised by their fathers centuries ago, and where their descendants engrossed a profitable trade, though constantly exposed to insult and violence from the rude Turkish soldiers, who, perhaps without a para in their purses, would come up to a Greek shopkeeper, clap a pistol to his head, and, abusing his mother, oblige him to prepare, not only a meal for them, but also the forbidden drink, to wash it down with.

In walking towards the intrenched camp, on the other side of the isthmus, I was attracted to a spot where a naval officer and several men seemed to be attentively regarding something on the ground. On looking over the shoulders of the bystanders, I observed a new-made grave, and a naked corpse lying beside it; a doctor was on his knees dissecting the breast of the dead, in order to ascertain the cause of his death; for it had been sudden, whilst sitting with his comrades in a house in the town. I said I was surprised that this operation had not been performed before, and at least out of sight of the men; but I received the usual Russian answer;—"*Eto nichavo*—that's a trifle."

Ahielo was the next place which fell to the fleet. With the Russian army advancing upon it, after a little battering, this fine town surrendered to the gun-boats: there were found in it fourteen excellent guns, mostly brass, a mortar, three magazines of powder, and one of salt. Ahielo contained about ten thousand inhabitants. In the centre of the town is a square with a beautiful fountain; the houses are shaded by trellices covered with vines, and the streets have, in consequence, a fresh and cool appearance. At the extremity of the peninsula of Ahielo there is a ridge of sunken rocks, which run far out to sea, and on them the boat in which I once happened to be, struck in a heavy gale of wind, and we were all nearly lost.

In the Gulf of Burgas there is a very picturesque monastery on the rocky island of Anastasia: this was also defended by a battery; and from the precipitous character of the shore, it might have held out for many days; however, after a few rounds from the fleet, the Turks displayed the signal of surrender, and the commandant came on board the Paris. The Admiral immediately recognised him as an old Varna acquaintance, and asked him why he had not held out longer, and made a better defence?—He answered: "You remember you gave me my liberty

after Varna fell into your hands. I immediately went to the south, and got another command; but again driven from that by the rapid advance of your troops, I became the binbashee (colonel) of the troops in Anastasia. It is true that we could have held out many days, for we had guns, ammunition, and provisions in abundance; but of what use would it have been, and of what advantage is it for us to contend against our destiny? You have got to the south of the Balkan. We are driven from place to place: our Holy Prophet (with whom be peace!) is offended at us for the change of dress and the drill introduced by the Sultan. He will not intercede for us with the great Ullah.—But our punishment will not last for ever; and Ullah Kerim! (God is merciful!) we may some day find rest for the soles of our feet; but now, if you send me away, I will, ere long, again become your prisoner; if in the mean time Azräel, the angel of death, does not summon me to my final account."

Burgas, though marked in maps as a large town, is about the same size as Misemvria, and never could have contained upwards of four or five thousand inhabitants. The troops in garrison came out with two pieces of cannon, and awaited the advance of the Russians. General Nabel attacked them, and they retreated to the

town, leaving the guns in the hands of the Russians. The Turks were followed so close, that pursuers and pursued entered together. The Turks, however, went out at the opposite gate, and dispersed on the plains to the south of the town, followed by the lancers. Six excellent guns were found in Burgas, besides the two captured outside.

Thus then all the towns round the Gulf of Burgas were in possession of the Russians, who immediately set to work, and repaired the works towards the land side, and established garrisons in them.

Burgas is an open town, with a small fort on a height to the south of it. At the landing-place there is a handsome mosque, with a tiled roof like the private houses; and a tall white minaret. Here was the grand magazine for the provisions to supply the army to the south of the Balkan; and Admiral Greig immediately sent the transports to unload. Lighters, with mat-sacks of dried black bread then constantly covered the beech, and their cargoes were piled up into huge pyramidical stacks, thirty feet high, and covered over with tarpaulins.

I landed here one night with a Colonel, who was going to wait on General Golovin, the governor of the conquered provinces. The streets were deserted, the shops shut, and Russian

sentinels here and there paced slowly backwards and forwards at their posts. For three hours I awaited the return of my friend on the beach, and composed myself to sleep on a long package, tied up in matting, with several others lying beside it. I awoke at last with the moon shining in my face, and, feeling my bed rather hard, I tore off some of the covering to examine what it could be, and was grieved to find a handsome marble tomb-stone, surmounted by the turban of an effendi, which, with the others, was about to be transported to Odessa, to gratify the whim of some general. He who wantonly violates the tomb may be classed with him

> Qui venena Colchia,
> Et quicquid usquam concipitur nĕfas
> Tractavit.

Next morning I walked about the streets, and was glad to find that the soldiers had not been allowed to burn or destroy the houses; in fact, since the passage of the Balkan, this had been strictly prohibited. I only observed a few men dislocating the railing of a burial ground for fire-wood, and some others on the roof of an old house.

The water in the wells at Burgas was exceedingly bad; and this, conjoined with the stagnant salt lakes in the neighbourhood, soon

caused great sickness amongst the Russians. During the autumn there are few places so unhealthy as Burgas; and the atmosphere is constantly loaded with marsh miasmata: still it is conveniently situated for commerce; the bay is safe, and affords good anchorage for large vessels near the town, and there constantly used to be large exports of grain and wine from it.

I stepped into a Greek barber's to hear the news, smoke a nargeelee, or water-pipe, and enjoy a finjan of Turkish coffee. The tonsor, after spreading a carpet for me, tucked up his sleeves, and commenced operating on the head of a Turkish prisoner. A copper vase was suspended from the ceiling, filled with hot water: the Turk sat below this, quietly sending out clouds of smoke from the corner of his mouth. The water dropped on his head, and the Greek rubbed it with his hands for some minutes without using any soap, till the short hair was completely softened and ready for the razor. The barber then produced his rude instrument, the back of it about an inch thick, and, with a few dexterous strokes, brought off the hair in long stripes, and left the scalp clear and shining. I was then directed over the way to a good-natured Greek merchant; and, saluting him on entering his house, I said I was inclined to dine

with him if he had no objection. He said that he should be happy of my company, and immediately despatched his boy to the kubab shop for little pieces of meat. The oglan quickly returned with a few skewers of savoury food; and a carpet being spread, and a tray placed upon it in the back shop, we sat down together to a comfortable meal; again the boy was sent out with a long glass bottle, and returned with some red Chian wine, a modicum of which we amicably quaffed together, and I left on the tray a few pieces of silver.

Whilst I was putting up my purse two half-starved looking men, in fur caps, brown jackets, and Turkish trousers, looked wistfully at us from the street. I asked the Greek if these were not Bulgarians? and he replied they were. I called them in, assisted them, and learned that their village lay near the Balkan, from which they had been driven by the Turks when they retreated, in order that the Russians might find the country a desert, and receive no assistance in the way of supplies from their fellow-Christians. Unfortunate race! The Bulgarians are doubly slaves, both of the Greeks, the proprietors of the land, for whom they till it; and then of the Turks, the lords of the Greeks!

In every Bulgarian village there used to be

two or three Turks; these lived on the peasants, and collected the tribute for the Porte. The Bulgarians said that sometimes, when these Osmanlees behaved ill to them, and interfered with their women, they rose upon them and put them to death; though this measure was often followed by the arrival of a troop of delhis (cavalry), to execute summary punishment on the Gioürs for shedding the precious blood of true believers, and to seize their women and children for the Constantinople slave market.

The elderly Turks in the villages commonly spent their time sitting under a verandah, vacantly gazing before them, as if absorbed in profound meditation, and leisurely sending out from their cherry-stick chebouks volumes of smoke, which curled over their thick beards. They spoke to one another in monosyllables, occasionally produced their silver-mounted ataganes and pistols from their belts, furbished them, fired off the latter, and carefully reloaded them; and, with the interludes of prayers, eating and sleeping, thus passed their lives. But the younger Turks occasionally mounted their horses, and led out in silken leashes small greyhounds to course the hare; or occasionally pursued one another, and exercised their coursers with the operations of the light jereed.

The Bulgarians frequently came off to the Admiral, and requested arms to defend themselves from their retreating masters the Turks. They were supplied with muskets; but they said they could get plenty of ammunition themselves. After this the Osmanlees were often disagreeably surprised, in sweeping through a Bulgarian village, and preparing to drive off the cattle, to be saluted with a sharp fire from the peasants' cottages. The Bulgarians too used to lie in ambush for the Turks, capture them, and bring many prisoners to the Admiral.

One night I happened to sleep in a Turkish house, in the next apartment to a very intelligent young officer, Baron Schilling de Courland, of the regiment of Azoff: we soon became intimate, and he related to me many anecdotes of his service during the campaign. He said, "It is generally supposed, that after Schoumla was left in a state of blockade, and the Balkan turned by the pass of the Kempchek, that the Turks gave up the contest and fled on every occasion, after a mere show of resistance: this, however, was not the case. Certainly they did not generally fight with the determined valour which they evinced at Brailow, Silistria, Varna, &c.; yet, on many occasions, their fanaticism and confirmed hatred of the Gioürs induced them still

to oppose manfully the progress of the invaders; and to prefer joining their blessed Prophet sooner than remain on earth, defiled as it was by the triumphs of the infidel over the sons of the faithful. I shall now relate an instance of this spirit of resistance in a small body of Turks.

"The division of the army to which I belonged was advancing over a broken country at the foot of the Balkan. The Cossacks sent in advance to reconnoitre reported that a village of a few hundred houses was occupied by the enemy; and shortly afterwards, on ascending an eminence, we observed the village below us, in a narrow valley, and completely surrounded by hills. There were enclosures and gardens about it; and the dark green of graceful poplars set off the dazzling whiteness of a tapering minaret. But no smoke or signs of life appeared in the secluded village, until, looking more attentively through my glass, I descried two or three white turbans watching our movements from a detached house near us.

"As the village had not the defence of walls, and as two or three roads led into it through the hedges of the gardens, it was imagined that the Turks would immediately surrender on being summoned. To make sure of them, a strong party made a detour to the other side,

and thus they were completely hemmed in. A flag of truce was then sent down to those we had seen: they allowed the flag, with the escort, to approach and parley. Their reply to the summons was, 'We spit on the beards of the Giooürs, and set them at defiance. We have sent away our old men, wives, and children, to a place of safety; and there are three hundred of us here who have sworn on the Koran i sherreey never to leave the place alive. Carry this our answer to your chief, and tell him to choose another road; for his lies not through this village, except over our bodies!'

"This insulting answer, to such an overpowering force, was immediately followed by the simultaneous advance of several parties of Russian infantry by the different roads which led into the village; but the moment that the head of each of the columns was sufficiently exposed, a sharp volley was sent from the houses on each side, which caused many of the Russians to bite the dust, and the rest to fall back. Again they rallied, and endeavoured to penetrate into the village, under the fire of covering parties posted in the gardens; but every man who exposed himself was shot dead; and the troops were compelled to keep out of the fatal aim of the Turkish tophaicks.

"The General, enraged that his men should

be thus repulsed by so small a number, gave orders to fire the village at all risks: a few Cossacks accordingly crept with their usual cunning towards the wall of a house, and succeeded in setting fire to the roof of it: the wind aided their efforts; the flames rapidly spread over the village; and the black smoke curled over the trees. Every one was prepared to intercept the Turks, when they should attempt to make their escape from their burning habitations. The fire continued to rage: one by one the roofs fell, and sent up clouds of sparks into the air; but still no Turks appeared. The avenues were strictly guarded; but in vain: the whole village was now a smoking heap of ruins; and every man looked at his neighbour, and inquired what could have become of the defenders of it. A few blackened corses attested the fact that this gallant band of three hundred preferred a horrible death on their own hearths to gratifying the Russians by suffering themselves to be bayoneted as they fled."

We walked out to view the Turkish defences, and found the small fort on an eminence above the town constructed of a revetment of wattles, supporting a parapet of earth, which sloped into a narrow ditch. The captured guns were beautiful brass ones, bearing the Sultan's cypher and the mark of the founder. The Russians

had begun to construct zimlankies or subterranean houses in the fort, by cutting out a square hole in the ground, and covering it with a thatched roof, with a ramp or slope leading to the door. Looking down on the harbour, it was seen filled with transports of all nations; amongst which the beautiful build and rig of the fast-sailing Greek polaccas were very striking.

Round Misemvria, towards the country, there was a ditch, the earth from which was thrown up irregularly, and covered with a few thorns. The sentries at two barrier gates strictly examined the small waggons of the Bulgarians as they passed into Burgas with vegetables.

In proceeding towards the town we saw two or three Russian officers, whom we knew, hastily approaching us, and they asked us to go with them and see a strange animal that they were told was tied to a tree outside the town. We all went, expecting to find at least something as extraordinary as a behemoth or unicorn,—when, behold, it was a jackass! Still it was quite a novelty to the Russians: they have none in their own country; and, after some hesitation, they went up to it and patted it, and were struck with the cross upon its shoulder. Suddenly it began to bray; and the grating sounds greatly lowered the donkey in their estimation.

Returning from our interesting discovery,

there seemed to be some great excitement amongst the captains of the transports: they were observed in knots, talking very loud in French, Italian, Greek, and other languages: for they were of every nation. I found out the Captain of the Alexander, and asked him what had happened. He said that a fine-looking fellow of a Spanish Captain, having delivered his cargo of bread, had applied for his papers to return to Odessa. The officer to whom he addressed himself not only abused him for the urgency with which he pressed his suit; but so far forgot himself, as to strike him. "*Sacré nom de Dieu!*" said my informant, "if this had happened to me, my stiletto and his ribs would have been acquainted ere long. But we are now going in a body to complain to Golovin of the outrage; for they have also confined the Spaniard in the guard-house, as they dread, I suppose, his revenging himself on the drunkard who insulted him. *Sacristie*, we can't put up with this!"

But immediately the case was stated to the Governor he released the Spaniard, obliged the officer to beg his pardon, and then turned him out of his superintendency of transports. The other captains were then pacified, though they at first all swore they would throw up their contracts and sail for Constantinople.

About this time a detachment was sent from

from the coast into the interior to explore one of the roads leading towards Adrianople, and I shall now give an account of an affair, to show the nature of the service in Roumelia.

A party of Cossacks bivouacking in a grove of trees was joined by an infantry detachment, which landed from the fleet under some rocky cliffs. After the evening meal, the men stretched themselves under the trees in their great-coats, as the fine weather caused tents to be dispensed with.

Next morning the troops commenced their march, whilst the dew still lay heavy on the grass and foliage: in front were a few Cossacks in blue jackets with their twelve-feet spears and sabres: their thin and bony horses, besides their riders, carried on each side certain suspicious-looking wallets, in which valuable property was almost always to be found: in fact, if a watch, or ring, or gold and silver ornament of any description were wanted, it was only necessary to apply to the Cossacks to get supplied. The infantry came next, in their oil-skin caps and grey great-coats, the skirts tucked up to the waist, so as not to impede them in marching; then followed the remainder of the Cossacks. The men were not allowed to relieve the monotony of the march by singing, as they were

wont to do, but a strict silence and sharp look out were kept.

The scenery through which the detachment marched was very picturesque, and an admirer of the beauties of nature had here ample field for his favourite study; besides, this part of Roumelia was a new country, as it were, and undescribed in any of the numerous books of travels which annually issue from the teeming press. There was a constant succession of hill and dale, and the road was crossed by numerous streams; the thickets which at first appeared, gradually changed to lofty trees of oak and beech; then precipitous cliffs succeeded, of fantastic shape and varied colour, near which falcons hovered or wheeled in wide circles: at intervals the Euxine was seen lying in silent majesty in the distance.

Thou glorious sea! more pleasing far
When all thy billows are at rest;
And noonday sun or midnight star
Is shining on thy waveless breast.

The march was continued till noon, when the troops were halted to allow them to prepare their mid-day repast; after which an officer and a few Cossacks were detached to examine a road which struck off suddenly to the left, and

to make some prisoners if they could, for each of whom a ducat was promised. The road along which this party proceeded seemed to have been formed with considerable care, as the rocks were scarped on each side; and though it was evidently an ancient road, yet it was still good, as it did not appear to have been much used in modern times.

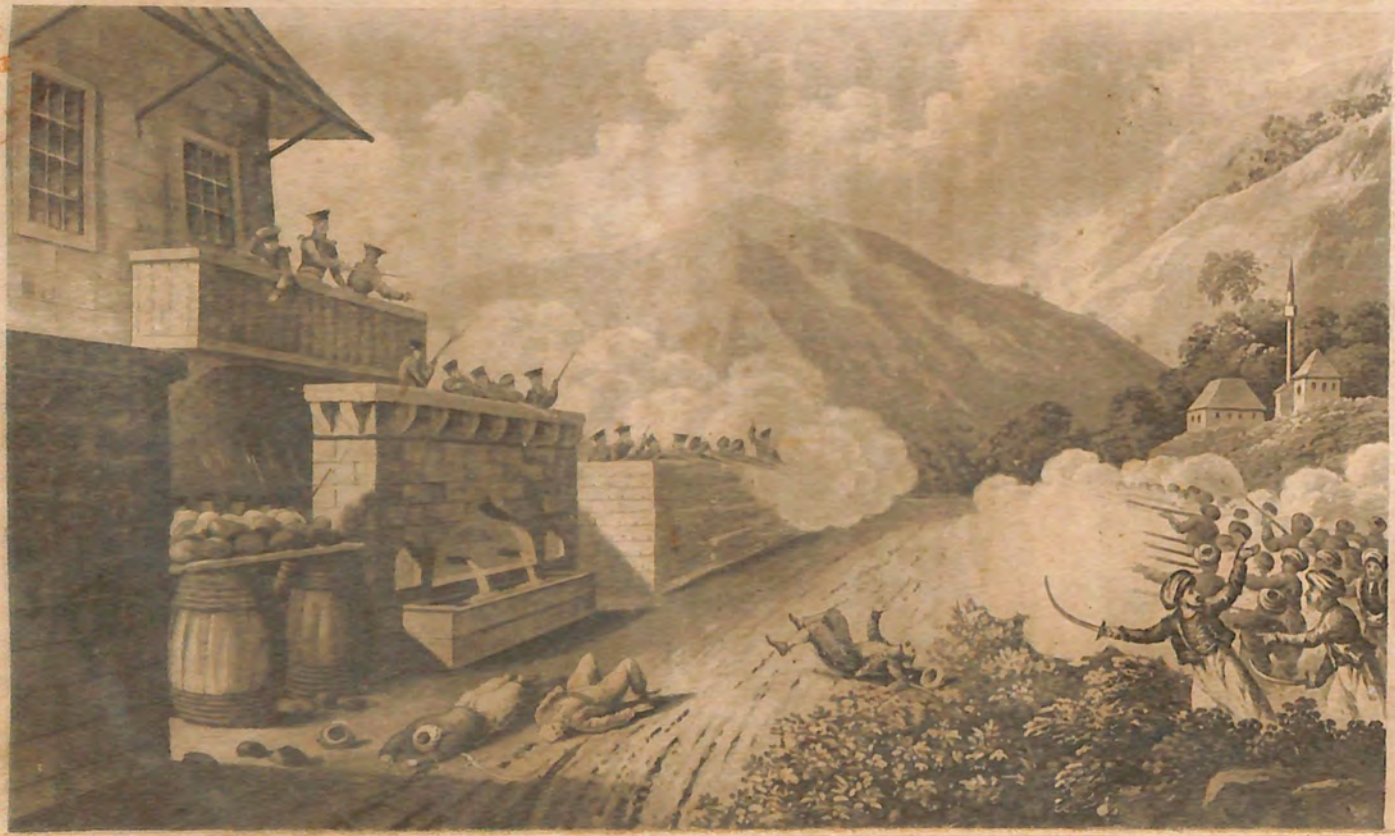
After winding some time among wild vallies with small lakes bordered with reeds, the towers of a Genoese fortress appeared close to a single-arched bridge, which they were intended to defend. The masonry of the walls of the castle, and of the round bastions at the angles, was very solid; they were crowned with ivy, and inside the quadrangle were cucumber beds.

From this interesting stronghold of by-gone times, six of the Cossacks scoured the neighbourhood for prisoners: at a little distance they observed two men, who immediately fled towards a wood; the Cossacks gave chase, came up with the fugitives, and dealt to each of them a severe cut across the back of the neck with their thick whips, which "dropped" the unfortunate Turks. The Cossacks then dismounted, plundered them as usual, threw water in their faces to recover them, and, after they had led them back to the

fortress, the reconnoitring party returned to the main body.

The march was then resumed, and continued till evening, when the tall minaret of a mosque was seen above the trees: the Cossacks were again sent forward; a few shots were heard, and after half an hour's delay, they returned with quantities of poultry hanging on each side of their horses: their wallets too seemed to have increased in size. They reported that there was a scattered village in front, and that the inhabitants had fled on their approach. The troops then advanced, and occupied a large house surrounded with a court-yard, and walls of moderate height.

The first thing now to be done was to fortify this post, which was an easy matter, as there was only one entrance to the court-yard: a few empty casks were therefore placed on end in the gateway, planks were laid on these, and large stones above all. The upper story of the house had a balcony in front, shaded by the large eaves. This overlooked the country, and the prospect was very beautiful; a rugged hill rose behind the village, which was half hidden by trees, and the minaret formed an interesting object on which the eye could rest.



The walls of the court were close to the road, and there was a clear fountain, which gushed out into a trough, for the benefit of the horses of wayfarers: on the other side of the road was a steep bank, with scattered brushwood; and under cover of this an enemy could easily advance with safety. A sentry having been placed in the balcony, and another in the court-yard, the rest were allowed to sleep.

The night passed in quiet; but just before dawn the sentries observed dark figures moving under the bank opposite, and then the glancing of arms: the alarm was immediately given, and the troops were at their posts in a moment. Casks were then hastily placed against the wall next the road, on which a part of the men could mount and fire, whilst the others handed them up loaded muskets.

An anxious eye was now bent towards the brushwood; and the party occupying it seemed for a time undecided how to act: at last several turbans were seen close to the road: fusils were levelled, and a sharp volley (with a shout of Ullah!) was sent at the house. This was quickly returned: but the Turks immediately concealed themselves; then rose again, and fired. An officer was wounded in the balcony, and several men on the walls; and the fire from the house

getting slack, as the assailants could not well be discovered, the Turks thought this a favourable opportunity to attempt a storm: they accordingly rushed across the road in considerable force, and endeavoured to get over the casks placed in the gateway. Now, being fully exposed, they fell rapidly: two or three of them actually mounted on the stones placed on the casks, but were bayonetted or knocked down by those inside. At last, observing the spears of the Cossacks, and imagining they would be charged, after another abortive attempt to storm, they retired, leaving about fifty of their number on the field. The detachment waited for an hour or two after sunrise, to see if they were likely to be attacked again; but finding that the country was quite clear of the enemy, the march was resumed, and, after accomplishing the object they had in view, in reconnoitring the road to the south, the detachment returned to the coast.

CHAPTER IV.

Admiral Greig determines to clear the coast of Roumelia to the entrance of the Bosphorus—The Meteor steam-vessel—Bravery of the crew of a Turkish mystico—The Vassilico expedition—The town occupied by Turkish Delhis—Troops are landed, and the enemy retreats—The thanksgiving of the Greek priests in the churches—Appearance of the officers at divine service—The Agatopol expedition—Colonel Burnot marches towards the town with a detachment—Two frigates cannonade Agatopol—An exciting scene—The Delhis attack the detachment—Arc repulsed—The Turks abandon Agatopol—The Pacha's palace—The works strengthened—The Pacha's baggage surrendered to the Admiral—Affecting letter—The Admiral restores the baggage—A Turkish officer, and drummer and fifer of the Tacticoes—Behaviour of the prisoners on board the Paris—The Iniada expedition—Great strength of the works—A detachment sent by land to co-operate with the fleet—Baron Dirckinck d'Holmfeld—Gallant assault of the redoubts—The night after the action—Colonel Burnot's detachment—alarm caused by a rocket—A magazine and foundery destroyed—Dreadful mortality.

THE whole coast of the Black Sea, as far as Sizeopoli, being now cleared, it was determined that even to the mouth of the Bosphorus neither

town nor village should be left in the occupation of the enemy. Accordingly Admiral Greig, on the 3rd of August, embarked, on board the Paspeshnia frigate and Orpheus brig, a few men of the Kamtchatka regiment, of which Colonel Burnot, of the Engineers, was to take the command, and proceed against Vassilico.

Colonel Burnot had been sent on board the Meteor, steam-vessel, to reconnoitre the coast, as far as the Bosphorus. On approaching it, a Turkish frigate, stationed in advance of the fleet lying off Buyukderé, hoisted the Russian signals, which had been found on board the captured Raphael, and inquired the steam-boat's name, &c. The Meteor afterwards chased some small merchant-vessels, which ran for shelter close to the shore; but the crew of one of them, which was armed, showed a determined spirit; they ran their mystico on the beach, and, landing a couple of light pieces, they threw up a breastwork in the sand, and in a few minutes opened a sharp fire on the steam-vessel; the safety of the paddles being endangered, and there being but few men on board, she was obliged to get out of reach of the shot.

After this Colonel Burnot took the command

of the Vassilico expedition: the force destined for the descent consisted of one hundred and fifteen men, of the Kamtchatka regiment, eighty-five sailors of the equipage of the guard, and thirty-five sailors of one of the Black Sea equipages.

On approaching the town, which was similar to the others I have already described, the steam-vessel went in advance of the frigate and brig to reconnoitre: a boat was then seen to put off from the town, and presently a few Greeks came on board: they said that the Turks had abandoned the town, and that the Russians had only to send a party to occupy it: accordingly a boat was manned and pulled towards the shore. No sooner, however, had the boats neared the beach, than a few hundred Turkish horse, issuing from a wood, by a road which led into the interior, galloped along the sand to throw themselves into the town. It was a fine sight to observe the Delhis as they moved rapidly with their diversified costume, glancing arms, and active horses. However, in their headlong career, they came to a quicksand, which brought them up: the gun in the bow of the boat was then pointed and fired at them, and several turbans were seen to roll

on the shore: still they laboured through the heavy sand, and with a shout of defiance threw themselves into the town.

The boat then returned to the Meteor, and the frigate and brig bore up to her: the troops destined for the descent were now landed at some distance from Vassilico, and took up a position on a height commanding the town, whilst the vessels anchored so as to sweep the beach with their artillery, and prevent the Turks making a sortie to storm the height. However, they did make a sortie, but with a different intention, viz. to seek safety in flight; and making a short detour, they galloped into the interior, and the detachment marched into the town and took possession.

There, as in other towns on the coast already taken, the Greek priests came in procession, with their sacred banners, crosses, &c., to welcome the Russians, and then went to the church to return thanks for the success of their brother Christians. The appearance of the officers was singular enough, whilst thus attending divine service, armed with cutlass or sabre, and pistols in the belt, a German pipe and bag of tobacco hanging at the button, and a case bottle of brandy slung behind. They joined in

the chanting, and then partook of an entertainment in the house of the chief priest.

Agatopol, or Ateboli, was the next place to be attacked. This is a considerable town, on a peninsula, which is entirely covered with houses. Towards the sea there were single-gun batteries, but towards the isthmus there were none: however, there was a detached battery on the court wall of the convent of St. John the Baptist, which defended the entrance of the harbour to the south of the town.

It had been found that the Turks always manfully held out against an attack by sea; but when it was combined with one from the land side, they invariably gave in, after a slight opposition. Accordingly, on this occasion Admiral Greig ordered Colonel Burnot to march with eight hundred men and two pieces of field artillery, from Vassilico, along the coast to Agatopol, whilst a naval force would sail to attack the place in front.

The frigates Flora and Paspeshnia then shaped their course for Agatopol, and the same day arrived before it. The wind was strong from the N.E., and a considerable swell running. They did not anchor, but rounded to, and poured in their broadsides, as they passed the batteries. The Turks, nothing daunted, re-

plied by a vigorous fire, as the ships passed, which stood out, tacked, and again fired their starboard guns.

In the mean time Colonel Burnot and his detachment had marched from Vassilico, and were approaching Agatopol: the route lay through a narrow defile at a little distance from the coast, and was skirted by cliffs and thickets. There were some very picturesque vallies passed, having the accompaniments of small lakes, and the banks covered with luxuriant foliage. Though it was exceedingly difficult to drag the artillery over the rugged path, yet Colonel Burnot persevered; and ere long, from a height, he opened Agatopol. A little after mid-day several Turks were discovered lurking in a wood on the right: many were secured; but the rest fled, and gave notice of the approach of the troops.

From the height, the scene before the detachment was very exciting. The town, on its rocky peninsula below them, was covered with a canopy of smoke, through which the pointed minarets pierced here and there. The sharp flashes of the artillery were seen towards the sea. The frigates were heeling to the lively breeze under topsails, and were sending out from their sides an iron shower. The report of

the Turkish cannon in the batteries was accompanied by a distinct shout after each round; when suddenly the gate of the town opened, and out dashed a gallant band of seven or eight hundred Delhi bash galloping across the neck of land: they drew up on the plain in front of a small camp, and awaited the approach of the detachment.

Colonel Burnot led his men down to meet the horsemen. On the head of the column reaching the opposite side of the plain, where the Delhis were drawn up, the order was given to deploy into line: the Turks in the mean time sent a well-directed volley from their carbines, and prepared to charge in a dense mass. The two field-pieces were now wheeled to the front, in the interval between the two wings of infantry, and instantly opened a fire of grape on the Turks, accompanied by the musketry. This staggered the troopers, and several were observed to drop from their steeds, which, unrestrained, galloped over the field in their gaudy trappings. The artillery and infantry now advanced, firing. The Delhis returned a volley or two, and then after wavering, and one by one retiring, the whole made off into the country. There being no Russian cavalry, no pursuit

could take place, and attention was now given to the town.

The batteries were still busily occupied with the frigates; and, as there was not a gun towards the land side, a few sailors of the Paspeshnia were sent over the rocks towards the battery which was nearest. On approaching it, they were perceived by the Turks, who immediately quitted the town, and followed in disorder the troopers. One gun still continued its fire; it was that on the detached convent; and this Baron Dirckinck was ordered to silence. He gallantly marched towards it, and the gunners retreated immediately, followed by their companions. The troops then advanced to the town, and took prisoner the chief of the Delhis, a splendidly dressed Turk, lying amidst several others, who were dead or wounded on the plain. Agatopol was then occupied without further opposition.

From the Greeks it was ascertained that there had been a garrison of two thousand men in the town, under a Pacha; and when it is considered that it was walled all round, mounted eight pieces of cannon, five of which were brass, and that the fire of the frigates was very uncertain, owing to the heavy swell, the brilliancy of

this affair must be apparent; and the commandant of the detachment in consequence received the order of St. George from the Emperor.

The officers took up their quarters in the palace of the Pacha. It was a large and airy residence, with a high belvidere, commanding an extensive sea view. Most of the articles of furniture were left, all the cooking utensils, and also the cook; who, without much pressing, immediately set to work, and prepared a savoury pillão to crown the day's work. A fine large dog, which seemed to mourn the loss of his master, (who had fled precipitately after the cavalry,) was seized as a prize; but he also contrived to make his escape in the night.

Next morning Colonel Burnot set his men to work, opened embrasures towards the land side, laid platforms, and removed all the guns from the sea faces. He had done the same thing at Vassilico, and had also constructed there an excellent redoubt, mounting three pieces.

The unfortunate Pacha who had commanded on this coast, now retired upon Media; but fearing that that would also be soon attacked, he loaded a large boat with his effects, and manning it with Greeks and Turks, he despatched it for Constantinople. The mystico had not got far on its voyage when the Greeks,

who outnumbered the Turks, rose upon them, killed some, and made the rest prisoners; and then, putting about towards the Paris, delivered up their vessel to Admiral Greig. In it were found alive a Turkish officer of the regulars, and two little boys, a drummer and fifer. A letter from the Pacha to his wife at Constantinople was also handed over by the Greeks to the Admiral: it was written in the following affecting strain:—

"The great Ullah, the disposer of events, has now abandoned us to our hard destiny. The Russians drive us from one place to another, and I can get no rest. I am now in Media; but may perhaps be obliged to flee again, as my people are panic-struck. They say that, since the infidels have crossed the Balkan, of what use is it fighting, when we see that it has been written in the book of fate that we must be defeated? What can I then do, but endeavour to save the wreck of my property? and trust that one day the troubles which now encompass me may cease; and that my beard may be allowed to grow grey in quiet?"

Admiral Greig, compassionating the unfortunate Pacha, generously despatched the mystico, with the effects untouched, to Kara Bournou, near the Bosphorus, where the Pacha had after-

wards the unexpected pleasure to receive his property quite safe.

The Turkish officer (who was captured in the mystico with the drummer and fifer) wore on the breast of his blue jacket two silver crescents and stars, the badges of his rank in the regulars. He explained to his Excellency that he was extremely anxious to reach Constantinople, as he was engaged to a young woman who would die if he were detained prisoner. The Admiral then consented to release him the first opportunity. His Excellency treated the little drummer and fifer with sweetmeats; and, as they were children of only ten years of age, he did what he could to make their situation in the Paris comfortable. He asked the little fellows (who wore red skull-caps or fezs, and petticoat trousers) if they would give a specimen of their craft; and a ship's drum and fife being brought them, they immediately set to work, and showed a correct knowledge of about twenty different beats and tunes; and then played about the cabin, and appeared perfectly reconciled to their situation.

An opportunity occurred for landing the officer; and the Admiral imagined that the young Turks would prefer remaining on board, as they seemed quite happy and contented; but they

requested to be allowed to land also; and his Excellency accordingly gave them a small present of money and clothes. When the officer heard this, he said, "Why don't they give me money too?"—He was answered, "You are an officer, and you might consider a present an insult."—"An officer!" said he, with a sneer, tearing off at the same time the silver crescents and stars on his jacket;—"I'm no officer: I was a brazier; and, after having been compelled to serve some time, they made an officer of me." He afterwards sold his badges to a matross or sailor, for a trifle; and the three were landed together. But the drummer and fifer were roughly treated by their countrymen; and they cried to the interpreter who accompanied them to take them back to the Paris, and to their father the Admiral; but he could not.

The other prisoners that were on board the Paris were of course well treated; but the regulars seemed to have been the most sulky Turks that could be collected: they did nothing but lounge about, or sleep between the guns; and their expression was always morose. The irregulars, however, were fine fellows: soon got on a friendly footing with the sailors; and, at last, so far unbent, as to sing for the amusement of the officers; and some even danced,

which was a wonderful exertion for Osmanlees.

Iniada was next to be attacked. On the 19th of August the fleet appeared before it; and on reconnoitring it the village was found to be defenceless; but all round the bay there were redoubts and batteries, seven in number, some of which were on gentle hills, and others on the beach. From the first to the seventh redoubt was a distance of two miles.

Colonel Burnot, as before, had been sent from Agatopol to march along shore with a force of twelve hundred infantry, two field-pieces, and a hundred Cossacks—the want of which last had been experienced on a former occasion. The road by which he advanced was exceedingly bad, and he was obliged to detach his artillery, which (though it made a circuit) arrived with the escort above Iniada long before the Colonel, because the road was better than that which he had followed.

The Admiral saw with his glass the glancing of the arms of the artillery escort, and thought that Colonel Burnot and his whole force had arrived, and was ready to co-operate with the fleet in the attack on the formidable works. A frigate then ran in and anchored off the north redoubt, and opened a fire upon it: two bomb

ketches also threw shells into another redoubt; and the fleet, in line behind these, maintained a distant cannonade, in order to divert the attention of the enemy from the point of attack.

His Excellency had given the command of the party intended to make the descent in the ships' boats to Baron Dirckinck d'Holmfeld;* and accordingly, under cover of the guns of the frigate, he shoved off in a pinnace, with fifteen sailors of the equipage of the guard, armed with musket and bayonet, and pulled for the nearest redoubt, the guns of which slackened their fire. It was a most trying moment, as the other boats were at some distance behind the leading one, round which the shot was plunging: however, the Baron did not wait for the rest, but ran his boat on shore, and jumped into the water with his men, and then ran up the beach towards the redoubt. He was surprised to find that he was not fired upon by the redoubt; and he looked about to see if he could not get into it. Leaping down into the ditch, he scrambled over the parapet with his men, and saw the last of the

* This gallant officer is a Dane by birth, and served in the Danish navy, and subsequently with the French: he came as a volunteer for the last campaign, and distinguished himself on many occasions. He is decorated with the orders of St. George and St. Louis.

Turks retreating by the gateway at the opposite side.

No sooner did the Turks on the other works observe that the Baron's party was in possession of the first redoubt, than they opened a hot fire upon it, and threw shells, one of which exploded a small magazine and wounded five men. The Baron immediately loaded and pointed the eight brass guns which he had captured, and returned the compliment on the Turks, until the rest of the boats landed their crews.

The Turks were driven from the redoubts in succession:

> The bayonet pierces and the sabre cleaves,
> And human lives are lavished every where;
> As the year closing whirls the scarlet leaves,
> When the stript forest bows to the bleak air.

No sooner were the Russians in possession of the works, than the guns were turned on the retreating enemy, and made many of them "drink of the sherbet of martyrdom." In the last redoubt, the most southerly, the guns were spiked, and the Turks retreated slowly from it; but the spikes were worked out, and the guns fired at the Osmanlees, who pulled up their trousers and quickened their motions. It was highly ludicrous to see them in full retreat, with the right hand grasping a musket or

atagan, and with the left holding up their balloon-shaped inexpressibles!

In following the enemy to the plain behind the hills, a standard was picked up amongst the wounded: the rest were seen to make towards a camp of about five thousand men, six miles in the interior. The strength of the enemy who occupied the redoubts was about two-thousand men; and this brilliant affair lasted about two hours. Thirty excellent guns, two mortars, and a standard, were the trophies; besides shot, shell, and powder in abundance.

One hundred and fifty men were then dispersed through the seven redoubts till a stronger party could be landed. The Baron occupied the central redoubt, where two or three roads met; one leading to the camp in the interior, and another to the village. In this redoubt there were no embrasures to the land-side; and the Baron accordingly dragged a couple of guns to the outside of the gate, and posted them to rake the road: he then lay down by his watch-fire.

It was past midnight, and the atmosphere was calm and clear: from the elevated position of the redoubts the unruffled surface of the Euxine was seen to extend, like a dark plain, to the far horizon: on the still waters rested the black hulls of the ships of war, with lanterns

shining like stars of the first magnitude on the tops and sterns: the taper masts and yards slightly moved across the sky to the gentle swell; and, except the occasional challenge of a sentinel, the scene was one of peace: repose seemed to pervade the face of nature, as well as the breasts of those who had been engaged in mortal combat a few hours before.

Suddenly a rocket on shore towards the north mounted high into the air, and descended into a grove of trees with a sharp whizzing noise: the sentry beside the watch-fire, near which Baron Dirckinck lay in his cloak, roused him with the intimation that the Turks had attacked the redoubts; and sure enough, immediately after the descent of the rocket, a sharp musketry fire and the flashing of the pieces were seen towards the right.

Every man on shore was at his post in a moment, and the troops stood to their arms, expecting a desperate attack by the Turks: a few Bulgarians who had come into the redoubts were sent out to reconnoitre, and bring back intelligence of the strength of the enemy: but they never returned, and the greatest anxiety prevailed for a considerable time. At last the cause of the firing was explained.

I have before stated that Colonel Burnot

had marched the main body of his detachment by a different route from his artillery; and, owing to the almost insurmountable difficulties he had to contend with, he did not reach the head of the Bay of Iniada till midnight, where he found his guns awaiting his arrival. Accordingly, drawing up his men in two lines, with the artillery in the centre, and his hundred Cossacks distributed in a circle round the whole to prevent surprise, he sent forward a few men to the nearest redoubt to reconnoitre, as he was ignorant of the successful result of the attack from the fleet; the scouts brought back the intelligence, that on approaching the redoubt, they heard the Turks inside conversing, and that it was full of them!

It had been preconcerted between the Admiral and Colonel Burnot that he should immediately signal by rocket when he reached his destination and was ready to attack: accordingly the Colonel sent up the above-mentioned rocket. Unfortunately the rear line of infantry was composed of recruits, which had just been landed from Sevastopol, and these, having never seen a rocket before, and ignorant of the cause of its ascent, imagined that they were attacked by the Turks, and commenced firing in the air and in every direction. The Colonel rode down to

them from the front, found them in great confusion, and the officer of artillery also about to open his guns on an unseen enemy. After a great deal of trouble he succeeded in putting an end to this desultory fire, but not before the rear line had killed and wounded several of their companions in the front. In the morning the Colonel found that the redoubts were in possession of the Russians, and four hundred of his detachment were left to garrison the works, whilst the sailors returned on board their respective vessels.

In riding round the works, Admiral Greig remarked that he had never before seen such perfect Turkish defences; almost all the redoubts were bastioned, and constructed after the most approved principles. It was then naturally asked, why were such extensive works constructed at Iniada?—A high tower at some distance from the shore solved the mystery: this was filled with gun-carriages and munitions of war of every kind, and beside it there was a foundery. It appeared then that Iniada was the grand depôt to which stores were sent from the capital to supply the different towns on the coast; and as it was therefore a place of considerable importance, great pains had been taken to put it into a complete state to repel the attacks

of the fleet; but the foundery was immediately destroyed, and the tower with its contents was blown up.

In examining the houses of the village, many Turks were found in them in a dying state from fever, and the beach was strewed with unburied corpses of the recent dead: the cause of this was not then explained, and the fleet sailed, leaving the garrison in possession of the redoubts. About a month afterwards the Admiral returned to Iniada, and was shocked to find that only a few officers and men were alive of the four hundred that he had left there, and the survivors also were in a dying state. It seems that Iniada was the most unhealthy station on the whole coast of the Black Sea; and it was discovered, when too late to remedy the evil, that the Turks never kept the same garrison there beyond a fortnight, and even that short time was sufficient to kill several of them: besides the water in the wells being brackish, the sea overflowed a low part of the shore between two of the redoubts, and made a marsh of stagnant salt-water, from which the most poisonous miasma continually exhaled, which produced the most fatal attacks of fever.

The Turks, on retreating, used to drop a corpse or two into the wells; and it was no un-

usual thing to discover, several days after the occupation of a place, (as at Iniada,) that the men had been using water tainted in this horrid manner: this, of course, was another cause of sickness among the victors.

CHAPTER V.

The Media expedition—Description of the town—Cannonaded by two line-of-battle ships—A force is landed to take the town in reverse—An inadequate commandant—The force retreats—Gallantry of two midshipmen—The commandant is censured and superseded—The town occupied by the crew of the gun-boats—Services rendered by Admiral Greig in the last campaign—The fleet anchors at Sizeopoli and Misemvria—Improvement in the fuzes of shells—Machine for driving them—The sights of the guns of the Black Sea fleet—Experiments with detonating caps—General Wilson's mountain artillery—The code of signals of the Black Sea fleet—Description of the day and night signals—The charts of the coast of the Black Sea—The Emperor Nicholas on board the Paris—Anecdote of His Imperial Majesty whilst in the Crimea—The Emperor's bravery, and kind treatment of the prisoners—The sufferings of the Russians in the campaign of 1828—The cause of the plague breaking out at Varna—The disease described—Infatuation of the inhabitants of Bucharest—Dreadful ravages by pestilence—The pest appears at Sizeopoli—The fatal treasure—Folly of the fumigators—The nature of the service in Turkey—Movements of Field-marshal Diebitch—He advances towards Adrianople—The city defenceless—The country round it favourable for the movement of troops—Fancied security of the inhabitants—The terms of surrender—Flight of the regulars—The Russian army, how disposed—Hostile demonstration of the Pacha of Scutari—Expectation of important events on the plains of Roumelia.

MEDIA was the last town on the shores of the Black Sea that was successfully attacked by the

Russian fleet last campaign. It is on a peninsula, and defended with high stone walls and towers of Genoese architecture, with a few white mosques: altogether it is a superior town, and the houses are good, and surrounded by large courts. The population may have been about six or seven thousand.

Round the walls there were distributed about nine pieces of artillery; and two line-of-battle ships anchoring at long range, on the morning of the 27th of August, commenced a cannonade: this was necessarily distant, as the land batteries were high, and the embrasures could not have been seen if the ships had closed under the rocky promontory.

Under cover of the smoke, the ships' boats were lowered, and manned with seven hundred men, under the command of a Colonel, or Captain of the fleet, of the second class: they pulled for a high bank considerably to the north of the town, and the men landed in a sheltered bay; those who were first on shore formed on the beach, and scrambled up the steep ascent. No sooner were they on the top of it, than two guns opened on them from the town; but, passing some deserted redoubts, they got into a hollow, and were then screened from the fire: advancing thus under cover, they

approached so near the batteries as to hear the Turks conversing. Suddenly, however, they found themselves brought up by a deep ravine, with water at the bottom, which ran into the sea; and at the same time, on a hill to the right, a strong body of cavalry, under a Pacha, was observed, from which single horsemen occasionally dashed down the descent and communicated with the town.

The Colonel in command now thought it advisable to retreat, and, without trying whether the ravine was fordable or not, retired to the boats; but still a sharp firing was kept up at the ravine. On an officer going to investigate the cause of this, two young midshipmen* were found in a hollow with about six men, and these were loading and firing away with their pistols and fusils at a party of Turks on the other side of the ravine. The combatants seemed to think it excellent amusement: for they were laughing and joking between the rounds, and it was some time before they could be persuaded to retire like the rest. The Turks then set up loud shouts of "Ullah!" and redoubled their fire to exterminate the Gioürs—

* Veregin was the name of the elder of the two: he was a very smart youth, and a page of the Emperor.

And one enormous shout of "Ullah!" rose
In the same moment, loud as even the roar
Of war's most mortal engines, to their foes
Hurling defiance.

The Colonel then shoved off and returned to the ships, which still kept up an incessant fire on the town; without, however, silencing the batteries. The Admiral was naturally much annoyed at the failure of the land attack, and immediately sent for several of the officers to learn the particulars; and it was the general impression on board that the Colonel had not done his duty, nor used the exertions he ought to have done to assault the town. Admiral Belingshausen, the second in authority, had recommended him to the chief, which was the reason of his having gotten the command of the party for the descent; but his Excellency now gave to another that office.

The gun-boats then went in and took up a position under the steep bank where the party had before landed: but, for the next two days, no further descent could be attempted, as it was blowing a close-reefed topsail breeze, and the ships were tacking about in the offing with a heavy swell running. On the third day, as the gun-boats were steering towards the town, some Greeks pulled off in a skiff, and reported that the Turks, dreading another attack, had fled.

The crews of the gun-boats, to the number of fifty, accordingly landed, and hoisted the Russian flag on the walls of the town. This of course was rather annoying to those who had before failed, for they anxiously desired another opportunity to make a more successful essay.

Thus then his Excellency, Admiral Greig, had swept the whole coast of the Black Sea to the entrance of the Bosphorus,* and, by his skilful measures, had most effectually co-operated with the army of Diebitch, and produced a most powerful diversion in his favour; indeed it is impossible that the army could have crossed the Balkan at all, and have kept up its supplies, without the assistance of the Admiral; to him then the greatest credit is due. His zeal and activity in the cause of his Sovereign were boundless; and though in bad health, he remained afloat, and refused to return to Nicholaef, (there to enjoy the repose he so much wanted after his arduous labours,) until the peace of Adrianople was ratified in the month of October.

After the reduction of Media the fleet stood towards Sizeopoli; and a squadron having been left there, the Admiral, with the remainder of his

* A small fort, called Kara Bournou, or the Black Cape, near the Bosphorus, was not attempted, as it was on a hill, and could not have been carried without a very strong land force.

ships, anchored off Misemvria, in view of the dark range of the Balkan, terminated by the abrupt cliff of Eminé Bournou.

His Excellency was so obliging as to show me some improvements he had introduced in his artillery; and I shall now notice a few of them. After the fall of Varna, in walking over the town, the Admiral observed that many of his shells had not exploded, though the fuzes had burned out: he endeavoured to remedy this by cutting the bottom diagonally; but even this sometimes failed to ignite the powder in the shell: he accordingly had a small pyramidical steel instrument made, with which he bored a conical orifice in the lower part of the fuze; and it was surprising to see the stream of flame which was then projected from the bottom of the fuze, in consequence of the vacuum in the composition, but which vacuum was not more than half an inch in depth. The shells after this never fell blind; and even if only a few grains of powder had been in the bottom of them, they must have ignited.

As fuzes, which are driven by the hand, cannot always be relied on as to the exact time they will burn, (for the difference of strength in the drivers of them, and their carelessness, may produce material differences,) the Admiral

invented *a machine* to drive his fuzes: and certainly it seemed a most complete one, though very simple. It consisted of a receiver, in which the fuze was held; a lever elevated a piston or drift, two or three uniform strokes of which on the cup, filled by the ladle with composition, were sufficient. The fuze was then removed and primed; and not only were fuzes better driven by this machine, but much quicker than in the usual way with mallets, and the time they burned could always be calculated to a fraction.

Of late many improvements have been suggested for the sights of ships' guns; but the generality of them, though possessed of much merit, are too complicated and delicate for the rough service of naval actions. On board the Paris, the only sight used was a small iron nail screwed into the gun near the vent; on it were two notches, one below the other, and by the top of the sight, and the muzzle of the piece, or by the notches and the muzzle, the gun was fired, according to the range required. The sailors were easily instructed in the use of this sight, and their practice was very good.

The Admiral showed me one day some experiments with detonating caps for ships' guns. These were placed on a small copper cylinder, supported by a circular piece of metal, which

rested on the plate of the vent. The cylinder extended below this, and when the cap was struck by a hammer, a jet of flame was instantly conveyed down the tube, with such effect, as to pierce the cartridge, and ignite it without either priming, or priming iron being employed; there was no interval between the stroke of the hammer and the report, and the tube was not blown out of the vent. The Admiral now proposes to bore a vent diagonally from the plate into the chamber, and imagines that the flame of the fulminating powder will thus be more readily conveyed to the cartridge, than when it is projected vertically from the common vent.

Whilst on the subject of artillery, I may mention that General Wilson* showed me the model of a gun-carriage of cast-iron which he has invented. It takes to pieces, and could be easily transported along with the gun in hill service; besides, it possessed this advantage, which is much required in the East, that it would effectually resist the attacks of the white ant, which ruins wooden carriages in a short space of time.

The code of signals which the Admiral drew up for the Black Sea fleet was most excellent, and so superior to that used in the Baltic, that

* At St. Petersburgh.

an officer from Cronstadt was on board the Paris to learn the Admiral's system, and introduce it in the other fleet. In the day-time syllables of words were telegraphed by flags, and all superfluous letters were rejected: letters of the same sound as k and c having the same flag: thus if it was intended that the word 'schooner' should be signalled, three flags would be hoisted with *sku*, and then the other three with *ner*. For night signals, eight or ten fire-sticks, four feet in length, were employed: at one end of these was a small magazine of powder, to which was attached a gun-lock: a string went from the trigger to the other end of the stick, which was held in the hand; the men stood on the poop or forecastle; and if it was required to signal the No. 345, for instance, the order would be given to Nos. 1, 2, and 3, to fire their magazines in succession, after which a blaze would be shown, to indicate that the first figure of the No. 345 had been signalled. Nos. 1, 2, and 3, would then fall back and fill their magazines: when ready, 1, 2, 3, and 4, would fire, succeeded by two blazes, and so on. A differently coloured blaze would indicate the completion of the number. This mode of night signalling, though very quick, has one objection—that it requires too many men.

His Excellency's charts of the coast of the Black Sea are not confused with figures to indicate the depth of water; but four curved lines following the indentation of the shore are employed. The first indicates four fathoms, the second eight, the third sixteen, and the fourth forty fathoms water. Of course where the coast is shelving, the lines are wide apart, and, *vice versa,* where the depth is great near the shore.

When the Emperor was on board the Paris at the siege of Varna, he occupied the larboard cabin under the poop, and was attended by a few of his personal staff. His Imperial Majesty dined daily with the Admiral and the officers, who usually had a cover at his table: but he ate so fast, that he got up from dinner before those who were last served had time to satisfy their appetites. He was exceedingly affable to every one, and seemed warmly attached to the Admiral, addressing him always by the appellation, "Mon cher Monsieur Greig."

His Excellency had formerly made the tour of the Crimea with Nicholas when he was Grand-duke; but they were tormented, on many occasions, with fleas, when they slept near the goats of the Tartars. On the steppe the Admiral got into a house, and attempted to sleep; but he felt the tormentors coursing over him in

83732

every direction. At last he got into the yard, and causing his servants to sweep a place clean, he had fresh straw strewed upon it, on which the mattress and sheets were placed; but it was of no use: the ground seemed absolutely to teem with vermin; and in the morning, when the sheets were taken off, the thousands which were jumping about on them resembled *jets* of particles of gunpowder. His Excellency then went in to see how Nicholas had passed the night: he found him dressing; and, pulling up his sleeve, he showed his Imperial arm, covered with bites to the shoulder!

The Emperor frequently went within range of the enemy's shot at Varna, and caused great uneasiness to his suite. To the prisoners he behaved in the kindest manner; and from his officers never exacted any unreasonable attendance on his person: thus, the Admiral gave orders that he should be called whenever the Emperor appeared on deck; but Nicholas requested that he would not put himself to so much trouble, as he wished the Admiral to study his own convenience. During the time the Emperor remained in the Paris the Admiral always came aboard, and left the ship by the stern ladder; the "accommodation" being appropriated to the exclusive use of His Imperial Majesty.

The Russians suffered last campaign most severely from sickness. Seventy thousand fell at Varna, the greater number by disease; and they were buried after the siege in a hurry. But the winter came on and froze up the ground; so that *then* it made little difference; but in spring, when the thaw had cleared away the snow, the legs and arms of the dead were seen to protrude above the surface; and the increasing heat of the sun occasioned the most pestilential odours.

There can be little doubt that, as the miasma arising from the decomposition of vegetable substances produces malaria, so animal decomposition is the cause of plague, which, however, appears under various aspects and a great diversity of symptoms; but invariably the blood of the infected becomes putrescent, accompanied with great debility; and eruptions break out, both buboes on the glands, and carbuncles of a livid colour on the skin. When these eruptions fall on internal organs, the patient, from his reduced state, is unable to shake them off, and death ensues. Stimulants, and the extensive use of bark, are therefore preferable to the usual practice of attempting to reduce the disease by blood-letting.

The plague, breaking out at Varna, from the above-mentioned cause, was soon conveyed to

Bucharest, where several died: the army-surgeons were sent thither to examine into the nature of the disease: for the inhabitants maintained that it could not be the pest, as they knew the inconveniences to which they would be subjected, if placed in strict quarantine. However, the head of the medical staff, after a minute examination of the symptoms of the suspected patients, and the corpses of those who had already died, pronounced it to be the *veritable peste:* but the second in authority declared that it was not the plague, and being supported by the inhabitants, it was said of the chief, *peste soit de l'ignorant!* and no precautions were taken to prevent the disease spreading. After a few months it was found that one half of the population of Bucharest had been cut off for their obstinacy, and that from this ill-fated town, as a nucleus, the plague had extended into Wallachia, Moldavia, Bulgaria, and Roumelia, and, in short, was committing great and fearful ravages in all the countries to the south of the Carpathian range, where the strict quarantines of the Austrians checked its advance towards the north.

——— As thunder quails
The inferior creatures of the air and earth,
So bow'd the plague at once all human souls:
And the brave man, beside the natural coward,
Walked trembling.

A small coasting-vessel, which came from Varna, brought the infection to Sizeopoli, about the time that I arrived on the coast. One of the crew, consisting of six men, had died on the passage: his companions, concealing the cause of his death, which was decided plague, landed at Sizeopoli, and the disease soon appeared among the soldiers; and even some of the ships were *pestiférés*. The Admiral, however, immediately adopted excellent measures to prevent its spreading, separated the infected, and established a strict quarantine on shore; but, owing to the thoughtlessness of individuals, it was impossible to keep it wholly under. I remember an officer who died on shore from plague had with him a hundred rubles in a bag; this his servant stole; but he, too, caught the infection, and followed his master; and after him seven men in succession, who purloined the hundred rubles from one another, all fell victims to the disease; and, as it was thought that some fatality attended the treasure, it was at last thrown into the sea!

If a sailor happened to die of plague, and left a decent pair of trousers, his companion would immediately appropriate them to his own use, put them into his bag, and perhaps land in them, and by this means spread the infection

wherever he went. In quarantines it is the custom to take all papers from a suspected quarter in a long pair of tongs, and then throw them into a cask for fumigation; and it was no unfrequent occurrence to see the Russian on this duty take first the paper in his hand, place it in the tongs, and then fumigate it!

The Russian officers, who served in the campaigns against the Swedes and French, complained that the hardships of these were nothing in comparison with those they were subjected to in the Turkish war. The country was a difficult one for the passage of troops, and the population was scanty; provisions were scarce, fevers thinned the ranks, and the dreadful plague raged, which makes a man suspect his friend, and hardens the heart against the best feelings of our nature: besides, if an individual was wounded and left on the field, his head would be cut off to ornament the gate of the seraglio at Constantinople. Altogether it was a harassing warfare, and every one prayed that it might speedily terminate.

Field-marshal Diebitch having occupied Burgas, Aidos, Karnabad, &c., at the foot of the Balkan, pressed on with an army of thirty thousand men towards Adrianople. On the 19th of August, the advanced guard encoun-

tered a body of seven hundred horsemen within three or four versts of the city, and these after a short contest retired, leaving forty-four prisoners and a standard in the hands of the Russians.

Adrianople being an open city, and commanded by heights towards the north, the Pacha turned out the population to construct batteries and redoubts on the heights, to oppose the advance of the enemy; forgetting that, by making a detour, the Russians could easily have avoided the works, and entered the city in the rear of them. Adrianople contained at this time about one hundred thousand inhabitants, half of whom were Mussulmans, the other moiety Greeks, Armenians, and Jews. The regular troops for the defence of the place amounted to three thousand men; the irregulars were eight thousand in number, with one thousand cavalry; but what could this small force oppose to the Russian army? for not only was Adrianople defenceless, but also the country round it is a vast plain, favourable for the movements of troops of every army: though it was said, that "La position topographique de ses approches est très favorable à une défense opiniâtre, car tout le terrain est coupé de ravins

profonds et couvert de vignobles entourés de revêtemens de terre et de fossés."

So many ages had gone by since Adrianople had seen a hostile force at its gates, that the chiefs never calculated on the possibility of such an unusual occurrence, or that their tranquillity should ever be disturbed: besides, the advance of the Russians was so rapid, accomplishing thirty versts a day, that the Osmanlees were quite undecided how to act, and left the three routes by the north entirely open. At last it was determined to send out a deputation to the Field-marshal, to treat for the surrender of the place. The Turks were required to lay down their arms, and surrender themselves and the munitions of war, upon which both the troops and inhabitants would be allowed to remain in Adrianople, in the enjoyment of their private property, and preserving their own laws and administration of justice.

On the morning of the 20th, whilst the Turks were wavering, and before they had agreed to the terms offered by Count Diebitch, the army marched in three divisions towards the city, and took up positions close under the walls, when the irregulars came out and threw down their arms; but the regulars all fled towards

Constantinople: the Russians then entered Adrianople. The division of Count Pahlen was posted in front of the gate of Constantinople, that of General Roth on the road to Kirkalissa, and General Rudyer's occupied the magnificent barracks on the banks of the Tunja, built by the present Sultan for his regulars, and capable of containing ten thousand men: the head-quarters were also outside the city, at the Eski-Serai, or old seraglio, near General Rudyer's division.

Sixty pieces of cannon, thirty standards and horse-tails, and magazines of warlike stores, fell into the hands of the victors. Nothing appeared now to prevent the advance of the Russians to Constantinople itself, when a new enemy appeared, in the person of the Pacha of Scutari, who, with forty thousand well-appointed Albanians, had advanced as far as Philipopolis, and intimated his intention of wintering at Adrianople: besides, the Grand Vizier was still in possession of Schoumla; and it was imagined that these two chiefs would unite their forces, and make a desperate attack on the army of Diebitch.

Expecting to be a spectator of some events of great excitement and stirring interest in the plains of Roumelia, I was naturally anxious to

join the head-quarters of the army, and, accordingly, Admiral Greig was kind enough to send me from Misemvria to Burgas, where I was politely received by General Golovin, and shortly afterwards was sent off, in a post-car with a courier, on the road to Adrianople.

CHAPTER VI.

The Author leaves Burgas for the head-quarters of the Russian army—Bulgarian fishermen—The post station—The sick—Bulgarian women—Distress of the peasantry—Graves by the way-side—Storm—Caravans of provisions and munitions of war—Crimean camels—Sleep in a cattle shed—Bad state of the roads—Koochook Derbent—Hard fate of a country the theatre of war—Orderly behaviour of the Russian troops—Proclamations—The great plain of Adrianople—Ancient tombs—Arrival at head-quarters—Bivouac—Military hospitality—Visit from an officer of gens-d'armes—Examination by the chief of the executive—Unpleasant predicament—Invitation to dine with Field-marshal Diebitch—His appearance and conversation—Behaviour of the Russian officers at table—General Danileff-sky—The rewards of the Field-marshal—The camp described—The tents of the officers and men—Horses, how picketed—Lancers and hussars armed alike—The infantry, how dressed—The Cossacks—Complaints against the commissary-general—A Greek restaurateur—Speculators attempt to impose on the officers—Venders of sbetin—Strength of the army at head-quarters—The loss of the Russians during the last campaign—Affairs with the troops of the Pacha of Scutari—The manner in which the Russians found their way to Enos—Count Pahlen's division called in and inspected—A strange exhibition—The effective state of the Russian army.

On leaving Burgas, in our light vehicle, drawn by three horses abreast, we first drove over a neck of land separating a salt lake from

the Gulf of Burgas: on the waters of the lake small booths of straw were erected on posts, in which Bulgarian fishermen were seated, and intently watching the motion of their lines. We then ascended an eminence, and continued our journey on an elevated ridge with hazel thickets on each side; these were succeeded by forests of oak, through brakes in which was seen for many hours a long stagnant inlet from the gulf.

At the first station we found fresh horses in the remains of a village, where all the soldiers were dying of fever and ague, and we met many sick officers on the route from head-quarters to the coast. Disease and death were seen on every side: every one was pale and haggard with care and suffering; and the Russian soldiers were walking listlessly about, collecting fuel to cook their victuals, or sitting on the ground in the sun, and shivering with the ague. The unfortunate peasantry, in their fur caps, brown jackets, and trousers, were repairing their half-demolished cottages: their women, though pale and thin for want of food, and the hardships they had endured when driven from their homes before the retreating Turks, were still clean and neat in their attire: their head was enveloped in a white kerchief falling on the shoulders, and they wore besides a long blue and striped dress, folding

over the breast, and confined round the waist with a leather or silken sash. I saw them dig up the heads of Indian corn, which they had buried in the ground, and then feebly pound the grain in wooden mortars. I asked them to spare me a little bread, and they offered me a few heads of corn; and when I offered them money for some milk, they replied, that their cattle had been all swept away months before. As the Bulgarian language is a dialect of the Sclavonians, and is consequently similar to the Russ, the soldiers and peasants understood one another without difficulty.

It was affecting to observe here and there by the way-side the mound of earth with a rude cross at the head, indicating the grave of one who had recently succumbed under the attack of the "fell sergeant." The opening lines of "the unknown grave" were forcibly recalled to my memory, as I contemplated these simple tombs:

> Who sleeps below? who sleeps below?
> It is a question idle all!
> Ask of the breezes as they blow;
> Say, do they heed or hear thy call?
> They murmur in the trees around,
> And mock thy voice, an empty sound.

Towards evening it thundered and rained hea-

vily, and the lightning shot through the trees so close to us, that we fancied we could hear the sound of its rapid passage through the murky atmosphere.—The second station was in the midst of a wood, and merely consisted of a reed-covered hut, in which were a few soldiers, whilst others were preparing a meal in a kettle suspended, gipsy-fashion, over a fire with three sticks: a sturdy waggoner with a small cask of spirits hung round his neck, was dealing it out in cups-full for ten paras, or a penny each.

During the night, we passed long caravans of waggons laden with provisions and warlike stores for the army. I was much surprised to see the amazing number of these. They had followed the army from Russia, and had crossed the Balkan, and the difficult country to the south of it: they were commonly drawn by the white bullocks of the Ukraine. Besides those winding along the rugged path by thousands, many would be seen amongst the trees, drawn up in squares for the night, with sentries posted at the angles, and watch-fires in the centre; and the impatient and shrill cry of the camels of the Crimea (of which many hundreds had been sent for carrying the tents) was continually heard over the shouts of the waggoners to their teams.

Towards the morning, though we had held out

as long as we could, (determined to continue our journey,) yet nature at last gave way, and we were obliged to crawl into a shed amongst horses, and consign ourselves to sleep: the rain fell in torrents, and penetrated the roof of the shed; and after two or three hours we rose, wet, chilled and stiff: but a small portion of excellent quinine prevented the attack of the fatal disease under which every one else around us was sinking. The roads being in a dreadful state, (for the Turks never repair them, as they transport every thing on horseback,) we arrived at a foot-pace at the village of Koochook Derbent.

I had formerly passed through this village on my way to Schoumla: it was then crowded with an industrious Bulgarian population, and wholesome fare and a clean divan were in every house for the wayfarer. I now wandered amongst the deserted farm-yards, for a few heads of millet: and to only a dozen of the houses had their wretched owners returned. Such is the hard fate of a country, the theatre of war. But sufficient praise cannot be given to the Russians for their excellent discipline, and the orderly manner in which they conducted themselves in the conquered provinces: there was neither rapine nor murder; and I believe the only village that was destroyed to the south of the

Balkan, was that which I formerly described as having been burnt from the obstinacy of its defenders. Proclamations were continually issued, inviting the inhabitants, both Moslem and Christian, to return to their homes, and pursue uninterruptedly their avocations; for that the war was not carried on against them, but against the Sultan, who refused the proffered terms of peace.

For some distance after leaving Koochook Derbent, the road was hilly, and skirted with wood, through which ran numerous small streams: we then entered on the great plain of Adrianople, and drove on pleasantly in the moonlight. We passed an ancient burial ground, far from any village, the tall head-stones casting their long shadows over the forgotten dead: these cemeteries, at a distance from the present habitations, are very common in Roumelia, and indicate a decreased population.

At last the majestic domes and graceful minarets of Adrianople appeared on a height above the trees. Three lancers then rode down upon us, and, after challenging us, suffered us to pass. We were next stopped at a bridge, on which were double sentries: after some delay we were permitted to cross it, and found ourselves in a grove of lofty elm trees, surrounded by a

deep and sullen river, and in the midst of tents and horses: this was the head-quarters of the army.

It was a cold and chilly morning, in the end of September, when I found myself in this interesting situation; and, besides a heavy dew continually falling, the ground was wet with rain. As it was many hours before sunrise, I endeavoured to effect a lodgment under canvass; but every tent was full, and the whole camp was plunged in sleep, so that I was fain to slip on a fur pelisse and dragoon overalls, and bivouac under a tree till dawn.

After I had risen from my cold couch, and was arranging my dress, and endeavouring to restore the circulation by running about, a brother lancer came up to me, and seeing my forlorn and uncomfortable situation, he invited me to his tent, where, producing his samavar, or tea urn, (which no Russian officer ever moves without,) we were sociably enjoying a tumbler of souchong and a chibouk, when an officer of gens-d'armes put his head into the tent, and asked if I was the stranger who had just arrived. I said I was; and he then requested me to follow him. Accordingly I girded on my sabre, and followed my conductor along one of the avenues of trees. At the end of it there was a handsome Turkish

house, with a staircase outside, and numerous windows and verandahs. We entered, and I was ushered into the presence of a general officer, Danileffsky, the chief of the executive.

His Excellency commenced in the usual way, by inquiring my rank, name, the branch of service I belonged to, and above all, what brought me to the head-quarters of the army. I replied that I had arrived from England at St. Petersburgh, in order to be allowed to join the army to see the operations of the campaign: that now I came from the fleet, and had brought letters of introduction to Field-marshal Diebitch from Admiral Greig. To this General Danileffsky answered—"You must excuse me, but I think it is hardly possible that you could have come all the way from St. Petersburgh *merely* to join the army in the field, and to witness its operations. You must be attached to an English embassy, and have some other business here." I replied that I was in no way connected with any embassy, travelled solely on my own account, and requested to be allowed to deliver my credentials to the Field-marshal. But General Danileffsky evidently did not believe a word I said; and not content with his own examination of me, he sent for two other officers, who separately cross-questioned me; but they could learn nothing farther.

It is rather a difficult matter to preserve one's equanimity when unjustly suspected: but I contrived to do so; and after a long delay was conducted back to camp, my letter for Count Diebitch having been previously left with General Danileffsky. I expected every moment to see a felt yeger, or government courier, to conduct me across the frontier, or something more disagreeable to happen to me, when at last an Aide-de-camp brought me a polite message from the Field-marshal himself, requesting me to dine with him that day at twelve o'clock.

After making myself as smart as the uniform of the 16th would enable me, I proceeded to the residence of Diebitch, who occupied a suite of apartments in the same house to which I had been conducted in the morning. On mounting the staircase I was shown into a large hall, open on one side; in this about a dozen officers were promenading, dressed in their green surtouts and epaulets, and wearing their swords. Several came up and spoke to me, and examined my regimentals with great minuteness. In a few minutes a side-door opened, and a personage advanced towards us; on seeing whom all the officers fell back to attention, and saluted him with repeated bows. The object of their respect was a little man with an aquiline nose

and florid complexion; his hair was dishevelled, and streamed from his head like a meteor. He also was dressed in a green double-breasted surtout and trousers, and wore round his neck the cross of St. Andrew, and at his button-hole the black and yellow ribband of St. George. Advancing towards me, bowing, he said he was happy to see me in camp. This was Diebitch Zabalkansky.

We then adjourned to the dining-hall: it was a comfortable room, with a divan round three sides, the walls painted with flowers, and the roof of trellice-work; in the centre a fountain poured out a gurgling rill into a marble basin. The Field-marshal seated himself at the head of a long table, and his guests took their places on chairs of every shape and size. Two general officers were on Diebitch's right and left, and I was placed next to my examiner Danileffsky. The Russian dishes, which were handed round, were dressed with an overabundance of rich sauce. Not a word was spoken for some time. At last the Field-marshal, after satisfying his appetite, addressed himself to those on either hand.

The Count talked a good deal about the Turkish artillery, and their superiority of practice by land over that by sea. He then turned to me,

and asked regarding the Burman and Persian warfare; then touching the pay of officers in India, the amount of which was hardly credited; for a Russian Colonel in command of a regiment receives about £150 per annum, whereas many subalterns on the staff in the East receive between £600 and £800. The Count then said, that though the Russian military system was considered one of the most perfect in the world, yet that in one point the English was preferable, viz. a senior department at the Military College, of which officers of the cavalry, and of the line, could become students; and his Excellency intimated, that when he was at the head of the *état-major*, he had intended to have formed a similar establishment in Russia, and thereby introduce more science in the army, by selecting an officer from each division, and making him study the higher branches of his profession. "But," continued the Field-marshal, "there was one obstacle to this scheme of mine: those officers who would be inclined to study, would be such as could not live apart from their regiments, owing to their limited incomes; for it is not likely that young men who were independent of the service would be much inclined to advance their knowledge of their profession."

At this entertainment, as at similar ones at which I had been present in Russia, there was hardly a word spoken, except by the chief. No man held social communing with his neighbour, but every eye was turned to the Count: his remarks were listened to with the greatest attention; and his jokes laughed at, as if by fugle. I made several attempts to draw my neighbours into conversation, but it was unavailing; for it was contrary to etiquette to take off attention from the Field-marshal: so, like the rest, I listened to him *arrectis auribus*.

Finally we rose from table, and coffee was introduced: after which Diebitch came up to me, and said he hoped to see me frequently; and in the mean time consigned me to the care of General Danileffsky, who, wishing to do away with the unfavourable impression which the morning's investigation might have occasioned, shook me warmly by the hand, and said, "I have a great regard for your nation; as a proof of which, I have taught all my children English; and I received, only yesterday, an English letter from one of my little boys, which I wish I could read. I am well pleased to have made your acquaintance; and, as you have been placed under my charge, I beg you will apply to me

for any thing you want." I bowed, and replied, "Votre Excellence me fait trop d'honneur:" and forthwith we were excellent friends.

Field-marshal Diebitch is a Silesian by birth, and distinguished himself in the service of Russia, in the division of Wittgenstein, during the campaign of 1812. He subsequently became the head of the *état-major*, or staff, and succeeded to the command of the second army, at the commencement of the campaign of 1829. His rewards last year have been promotion to the rank of Field-marshal, of which there are only four or five in Russia; the title of Count; the orders of St. Andrew and St. George; a million of rubles, or forty thousand pounds sterling; six cannon taken from the enemy; a regiment called after his name; the appellation of Zabalkansky, or Passer of the Balkan, &c.

The tents of the staff round the Bostangee Bashee's house,* (in which Diebitch resided,) were irregularly pitched under the trees. The camp was not laid out in streets as the others were; and it was extremely difficult to find one's way amongst the crowded tents, waggons, and horses. The tents of the men were similar

* The Bostangee Bashee, or head gardener of the Sultan, is the chief of his body-guard, and consequently an officer of very high rank.

to those I have described at the camp of instruction, Crasnecelo. Many of the officers had Turkish bell tents, half-way down which was a green wax-cloth impervious to rain. The manner in which the horses of the cavalry and artillery were picketed was simple enough. Two stakes, of about a couple of feet in height, were driven into the ground, and a long rope stretched between them; to this half-a-dozen horses were attached by their head-ropes: this plan saves pickets for each horse. The rugs barely covered the loins of the horses; and the saddles, on tressels in the rear, were so inconveniently heavy, that it required two men to put them on a horse; but this, I believe, has since been altered by the Grand-duke.

The front ranks of the hussars were armed with lances, as they are found to be extremely effective weapons against the Turks: in fact, all Orientals have a great dread of a compact body of lancers. The hussars commonly wore their blue braided jackets; but the lancers invariably had white linen surtouts and grey trousers: both wore oil-skin caps. The infantry, as usual, wore their grey great-coats and cross-belts: their arms were piled by threes in front of their tents, with fixed bayonets, on which were placed their caps, with the belts hanging below; so

that, at a little distance, they looked like troops drawn up.

The Cossacks distributed themselves about the camp, and generally contrived to select the most comfortable situations: they had collected a store of valuable booty for their friends on the Don. The Cossacks got rations, but no pay. At Adrianople the rations were, as usual, black bread and salt; but the Emperor had sent orders that every man should have a portion of spirits daily: however, for three weeks before I arrived not a drop had been served out; and by both officers and men there were very loud complaints against the Commissary-General, who pretended that none could be procured; which was not the case, for in the city there was an abundance of both wine and spirits. It was thought by the medical men that stimulants, as spirits, &c. prevented, in a great measure, the attacks of the fatal fever and ague: the men knew this; and I used to hear them continually complaining to one another of being exposed to disease, in consequence of the roguery of their Commissary, who was besides accused of selling the wholesome provisions received from Russia, and serving out inferior, which he purchased at Adrianople.

A Greek restaurateur, from Constantinople,

had established an ordinary for the officers in a tent; and many speculators had arrived with investments of shawls, brandy, &c. : the former they wished to pass off for Indian; and the officers who had saved a little money wished to carry to Russia presents of this kind, as a Russian lady prizes above all things a real Indian shawl; but the greater number which I saw offered for sale, at a most exorbitant price, i. e. from fifty to one hundred pounds each, were English and Scotch imitation India shawls, and had originally been purchased for eight or ten pounds. Of course I used my endeavour to prevent the officers being imposed upon. As Russians are not fond of French brandy, but are partial to rum, the Cogniac met with no sale.

Russians, with hot sbetin in a copper-kettle, a pleasant liquor, made with water, honey, &c., and with strings of round kringles, or fine bread, hung across their shoulders, were continually running about the camp. "*Khoroshee sbetin!* capital sbetin!" was heard every where; and I often made my breakfast for fourpence, with a couple of stakans, or tumblers, of this, with two or three kringles. A curious character (a Turk) had established himself near the camp, and sold carpets and onions, pipes and water-melons, and other articles equally at variance.

In the beginning of October there were only eight thousand effective men with the head-quarters; for of the thirty thousand to the south of the Balkan, at least nine thousand were sick, and dying with plague and fever. The supposed loss this year was one hundred thousand men, and last year more, principally during the siege of Varna, and the disastrous retreat of Silistria. Thirteen thousand men kept up the communication between the coast, the Balkan, and head-quarters, and chains of posts were judiciously established from the blockading army before Schoumla, to guard against surprise from that quarter. However, the Pacha of Scutari, from his head-quarters at Philipopolis, gave some trouble, and attacked the Russian foraging parties. A force with guns was sent from Adrianople to attack his advanced posts, which drove them in, and took some prisoners: several affairs of this nature occurred.

The manner in which the Russians found their way to Enos, on the Dardanelles, and thus opened a communication with the fleet of Count Heyden, is curious. Admiral Sir Pulteney Malcolm had sent a courier from Enos to Adrianople, with dispatches for the English consul; these were intended to be forwarded

to Vienna. The Russian General at the advanced posts on the road to Demotica, without, I believe, any authority from Diebitch, took upon himself to detain the courier and to open his dispatches. This came to the knowledge of the consul, and he immediately sent for the dispatches. A thousand apologies were offered for the mistake which had occurred, and the dispatches were given up; but still the courier did not make his appearance in Adrianople. Two days afterwards he contrived to send notice to the consul, that he was detained against his inclination, and was seriously alarmed for his safety. The consul again remonstrated, and demanded the release of the messenger. A polite answer was returned, that the courier should be taken care of, and sent back to Enos with an escort, for fear of accidents, as the country was in a disturbed state. He was certainly sent back with an escort, but it was a force, accompanied with four pieces of artillery, destined to reduce Enos, and to which the courier was obliged to act as guide. After a slight opposition Enos fell, and thus there was a communication from Adrianople with both the Black Sea and Archipelago fleets.

The opening of the dispatches might have happened from the stupidity of the Greek courier

in not clearly explaining from whom he was sent; but it was an unpleasant occurrence. The detention of the courier was excusable, as the Russians had no other means of finding their way to Enos at that moment; and it was of the last importance for them to communicate with their fleet.

As the Pacha of Scutari continually threatened to attack, with his whole force, the Russian head-quarters, it was thought advisable to call in from the advanced posts at Kirkalissa, &c., the division of Count Pahlen. On its arrival on the plain to the south of Adrianople, the Field-marshal and his staff rode out to inspect it. The orderlies of Diebitch formed a picturesque group; there were Cossacks, in blue jackets and trousers, with pouch-belts adorned with silver chains and pickers, and armed with twelve-feet lances and sabres; Circassians, in white silky fur-caps, the breasts of their surcoats garnished with embroidered cartridges, and their swords, in thick wooden scabbards, slung over their shoulders with the edge upwards; also Kirghis, in their conical and fantastic head-dresses, and partly cased in steel.

Count Pahlen advanced at the head of his division of five thousand men, in column: they

then marched past the Field-marshal. First appeared a few hundred lancers in white; after them the hussars, with pikes, in open column of divisions; then a long train of artillery, followed by a band of music; and lastly a strong body of infantry in their great-coats. At the head of the foot soldiers there was a most singular exhibition. A tall and strapping fellow of a grenadier, dressed like the rest in cap and great-coat, and shouldering his musket, danced and pirouetted before his comrades, to the lively air of *Po oolitza mostavoi:* his companions sang with him; a drum accompanied them, and ever and anon he gave a short 'whoop,' and his steps increased in animation. As they thus passed before us, singing their favourite melody,* not a muscle of their faces moved, nor did their countenances seem to brighten up, but, like their limbs, their expression seemed also drilled. The effect of the whole was most singular.

As the question has often been put to me, "What do you think of the Russian army?" I shall here shortly answer it. The Russians, in general, are deserving of the highest praise for their anxiety to advance themselves in civilisation; besides, it is a great object of ambition with them to appear to advantage in the eyes

* Vide Music, No. 2.

of foreigners. In no respect do they appear with better effect than in their army: the greatest and the most unremitting attention is paid by the Emperor, his Imperial Brothers, and the generals, to render the troops perfect; they are both well-dressed and well-drilled, and a uniform system pervades the whole: no deviation from standing orders is ever once thought of. The officer who ventures to wear any part of his uniform differing in the slightest degree from the regulations, is immediately put under arrest; and the soldiers, being careful of their clothes, always look smart on parade. The evolutions are performed with precision, but not with that rapidity which now characterises English manœuvres. The cavalry move slowly compared with the impetuosity of English dragoons; but the Russian horse-artillery in celerity are inferior to none. The common soldiers are patient under fatigue and privation, and, from their submission to their superiors, they without hesitation follow wherever they are led, and, unflinching, will stand exposed to the severest fire. Still, from the indifferent food on which they are accustomed to subsist, they are much inferior in physical strength to our men; and as to reckless gallantry, either displayed in storming a breach bristled with every engine of

destruction, or cutting out from under an enemy's battery, our soldiers and sailors will ever bear the palm from all competitors.

With regard to *esprit de corps* among the Russians, it will naturally be imagined that it would be difficult to infuse much of it into them, when a recruit is not allowed to enlist in the branch of service he may like, but is put into cavalry or infantry, or made a sailor of as he may be required. However, as he is a thorough predestinarian, he merely says, "*Stcho dielitt?*—What's to be done? I cannot help myself;" and resigns himself to his destiny. After a time, however, he takes a pride in the particular arm to which he may belong, and looks up to his polkovnick, or colonel, as to a second father.

Ancient Gate—Adrianople.

CHAPTER VII.

Adrianople, a splendid specimen of a Moslem city—Its site—The three rivers—Orestes—The bridges—Gardens—The streets—Why narrow and dark—Lord Dunlo and Major the Hon. G. Keppel—The English consul—Residence with him—Walks through the city—The inhabitants—Male and female costumes—Delicacy of the Turkish women—The mosque of Sultan Selim—Magnificent view from a minaret—Xerxes—Wars of the Roman Republic—The interior of the mosque—Turkish devotees—A sacred spring—The bazar of Ali Pasha—Rich display of goods—The behaviour of the Russian soldiers—The industry of the Greeks—The Eski Serai, or old seraglio—Reflections—The Greek metropolitan church—Divine service—The Greek archbishop—Expresses his fears of the

Turks—Ancient gates—Inscriptions—Singular organic remains—Curious piece of antiquity—Bulgarian music—The statue of Adrian—Hoossein Pâcha Bournou—Pleasant resort—Silk worms and vines—The Maritza—Ferry—Charles the Twelfth's house—The village of Karagatch—Instance of barbarity—Greek maidens—A fair slave—An Effendi in love—The Jewish feast of Tabernacles.

ADRIANOPLE, the ancient capital of the Turks in Europe, and from whence Sultan Mahomet, in the fifteenth century, marched to secure the rich prize of Constantinople, is a splendid specimen of a Moslem city: built partly on the side of a hill, and partly on the rich banks of the Tunja, its appearance is most imposing from every point of view. The chief object on which the eye rests, is the great mosque of Sultan Selim, the pride of the city. Its swelling dome and lofty minarets throw the other religious edifices and the private dwellings into shade; for it is considered the largest and most beautiful Mahomedan temple in the world.

Three rivers, the Tunja, Arda, and Maritza, unite their streams to the south of the city, and then flow in one deep channel into the gulf of Enos. The confluence of these rivers is said to be the spot where Orestes laved his blood-stained limbs after the murder of his mother, and where the city was first commenced, which

LIBRARY
OF THE
BOMBAY
BRANCH
OF THE

the Emperor Adrian afterwards extended, and whose name it bears.

Long stone bridges over the Tunja lead to the city from the south and west, and from the north it is approached by the heights which command it, and on which, as I formerly stated, the Pacha commenced his redoubts and batteries to oppose the advance of the Russians. There are gardens filled with poplars and fruit-trees in different parts of the city, and on the side of the hill the flat-roofed houses rise in terraces one over the other. The streets are narrow, and darkened by closed balconies, which project from the upper stories; but they are exceedingly cool: in fact, if Oriental cities had wide streets, the glare would be so excessive in the heat of the day, that no one could stir abroad; and as most of them are walled, (as Adrianople once was,) it is necessary to economise the building room as much as possible.

I had heard from the Russian officers in camp that there was an English consul in Adrianople, who was frequently seen riding about in a scarlet and gold uniform. I determined to wait on this gentleman, in order that I might be directed to a lodging in the city, which would be pleasanter than remaining under canvass. One evening I walked to his house about a mile

and a half from the head-quarters, and, on being shown into a room, I was most agreeably surprised to find that the gentleman in scarlet was a fellow-student at the military college, Major the Hon. George Keppel, who presented me to his travelling companion, Lord Dunlo, and to Mr. Duveloz, the consul.

My intelligent friend, the Major, had recently been travelling in Greece, and latterly had resided in Constantinople with his Excellency Sir Robert Gordon. Being desirous of seeing the Russian army, Lord Dunlo, an *attaché* of the ambassador's, accompanied him to Adrianople; from thence they intended to journey to the celebrated Schoumla, and then return to the Turkish capital.

On my stating my desire to Mr. Duveloz, to be put in the way of finding quarters in the city, he was so kind as to insist on my remaining with him; and from him and his amiable lady I received the greatest attention; and seldom have I spent a pleasanter time than that under his hospitable roof, where, besides the two guests I have just mentioned, there was a Mr. Yessagy, from Smyrna.

We daily sallied out on foot to visit whatever was interesting in the city and its beautiful environs: and I shall now occupy a few pages with sketches of what we saw in our rambles.

The inhabitants are about one hundred thousand in number, and the varied costumes of Turk, Greek, Armenian, and Jew, were every where seen. The benches of the coffee-houses were occupied with portly effendis in their magnificent turbaned caouks, with cloth and silken robes sweeping the ground, and inhaling the fragrant fumes of tobacco from the amber and enamelled mouth-piece of their chibouk, or the light nargeelé, or water-pipe. The irregular soldiers might also be observed sitting pensively opposite, in their striped turbans falling over the right eye, and their richly embroidered jacket and blue shulwahs or trousers; but the glittering atagan did not appear in their breast, and the chased pistol-butt was absent from the belt; for their arms had been given up to the victors, who retained them until the peace. Greeks, in blue turbans, would present from time to time to the grave sons of Osman, fingans, or China cups in brass vessels, containing the pure essence of the berry of Mocha: a boy would then appear from the kubab-shop, bearing a small tray of pieces of roast meat and bread, placing which before one of the faithful, he would receive in return two or three pinches of paras,—which are so small and thin, that it takes a hundred and twenty to make a shilling.

Passing along the streets, which were traversed by Jews in small black caps, Armenians in their globular calpacks, and the muffled figures of the women of the four nations inhabiting Adrianople, the attention would naturally be directed to the females. To the superficial observer they would appear all dressed alike; that is to say, the lower part of the face and mouth covered with a white cloth, and the figure shrouded in a green robe; but the haughty Turkish dames were distinguished from the rest by yellow *papooshes* or slippers, and the merlin or cape of their ferijee descending to the skirt; whilst that of the Christian and Jewish females only reached below the shoulders. When the Moslem women perceive that the vanity of the fair infidels causes them to exceed the prescribed length of cape, they follow the offender with abuse, pluck it off, and pronounce the curse of sterility, contemptuously spitting at the same time. Turkish ladies now begin to wear stays, but without bones. The complexion of the ladies of Adrianople was delicate and pale; the nose slightly aquiline, the eyes large; and grey were as common as black. The pencilled eyebrows (the great objects of solicitude from infancy) were united with pigment, if they were not naturally joined. I have seldom seen a

coarse-looking female in Turkey: there is a delicacy about even the women of the poorest which is to be found in no other country: both their hands and feet are cast in nature's choicest mould, though these are seen only by a favoured few.

The Mosque of Sultan Selim.—On arriving at Adrianople, a stranger's first visit ought to be to this magnificent fane of Islam; and the panoramic view of the city from one of its fluted and elegant minarets,—of the three rivers, and the rich plains,—amply repays one for the fatigue of mounting three hundred and eighty steps to the upper gallery. I will not descant at length on the enchanting prospect which greets the eye on every side from this enviable elevation: let it suffice to state, that beneath are the crowded roofs, taper chimneys, and projecting eaves and balconies of the houses, amongst which appear the dazzling white domes of many mosques; and on the slope of the hill of Adrianople are the "fields of the dead," with their marble and turbaned tomb-stones. In gazing on the sparkling waters of the broad and clear Hebrus, which is said to roll over golden sands, the mind reverts to the story of Orpheus, whose dissevered head floating down the classic stream, "still called on his lost Eurydice." The long

bridges over the Tunja, with Saxon arches and solid masonry, imply a Roman origin: these lead to the undulating country around, the slopes of whose gentle hills are covered with vineyards and groves of trees; and the Bulgarian cottages are observed amongst cultivated enclosures. It ought not to be forgotten that on the plain of Adrianople Xerxes numbered his immense army after the passage of the Hellespont; and that numerous tumuli point out the scene of two great battles of the civil wars, when Brutus and Cassius were twice opposed to Augustus and Mark Antony.

After descending and taking off the papooshes, we entered the mosque: the vast interior was most imposing, but in excellent taste; and the light streamed through innumerable windows. The sculptured ornaments were flowers; and from the immense domes were suspended antique chandeliers, with ostrich eggs: the floor was covered with Egyptian mats and carpets. The elevated rostrum, to which a narrow flight of steps led, was unoccupied by the moollah; but many aged and green-turbaned Turks were devoutly perusing in recesses the Koran i Shereef, which rested on stands, before which they sat on the floor, and gently moved their bodies whilst they conned the sacred text. A spring

in the centre of the building attracted attention; and, like the holy well of Zemzem, at Mecca, it was enclosed in a shrine. The pavement of the outer court of the mosque was white marble; and the pillars of the cloisters around it were of verd-antique and other costly materials.

The Bazar of Ali Pasha.—This is one of the best specimens of an Oriental bazar in the world. Its lofty arcade is nearly a quarter of a mile in length; and, looking from one of the gates to the opposite extremity, the further entrance is diminished to a speck. On either side is a raised bench, on which sit the different traders, their goods ranged in shelves behind them; and low rails divide the different shops. The rich display of shawls and silks, glittering arms and costly pipes, and phials of essences and scents, met the eye on every side. Venders of sherbet walked about with their refreshing beverage in long bottles; and the trays of the confectioners were surrounded by crowds of longing urchins. But the most singular sight was to observe the Russian soldiers in this Oriental scene mixing with the Osmanlees and Greeks, effecting their purchases, and paying honestly for what they wanted.

The Greeks had not been long in picking up a little Russ, and the greatest activity prevailed

amongst them. In the night the hammers of the shoemakers might be constantly heard: every one was striving to make the most of his fellow-Christians; and the advent of the Russians made the place like a fair. Yet no troops were quartered in Adrianople: they were all outside; and a few Russian sentries here and there in the streets were the only indication that the Gioürs were masters of the ancient capital; from which, however, the Turks heartily wished them away, though they had no cause of complaint against them.

The Eski Serai, or old seraglio, is outside the city, on the banks of the deep and dark Tunja, and beside the grove of elms, in which were the house and tents of Diebitch and his staff. A lofty gateway leads into a court of great extent, in which the most conspicuous object is an octagonal tower, on the right and left of which are beautiful kiosks, with projecting eaves shading their numerous windows: these were occupied by general officers; but the other buildings of the seraglio were in a dilapidated state, as they had not been inhabited for many years. It was strange to reflect that this was once the scene of the most gorgeous magnificence, when the Turks were at the plenitude of their power; that here they received the homage

of sovereigns in the persons of their ambassadors; that again the earth of the court had been drenched with the blood of countless victims, immolated at the nod of a despot; and that beneath the walls, the stream of the Tunja (overshadowed with alders and weeping-willows) flowed over the bones of many a fair inmate of the harem, who at midnight had sunk in its waters in the fatal sack:

Their dirge was chanted by the whisp'ring wave,
And the grey rustling woods sang requiem o'er their grave.

The *Greek Metropolitan Church* is in one of the narrow streets of the city, and is an ancient building: round pillars support the roof; the light is admitted by a row of windows near the ceiling, and the walls are covered with paintings of the *panagia*, or All Holy Virgin, and of saints. Lord Dunlo and myself (Major Keppel being confined to his room) attended service there one morning at the early hour of seven. The body of the church was filled with Greeks, in blue jackets and Turkish trousers; their black caps were in their hands, and, unlike the Moslems in their places of worship, they retained their slippers: the women were in a gallery. When we entered, the choir was chanting a hymn; but their singing was very nasal.

Not wishing to disturb the devotions of the congregation, we stood behind the crowd; but the Archbishop, seeing us, sent a priest to us, who opened a way and conducted us to seats of honour on either hand of his High Reverence. A young and stout priest, with his hair floating on his shoulders, and in robes of silk and brocade, then came from behind the altar, and perfumed us with the incense of a rich censer which he moved backwards and forwards before where we sat. The host was then elevated and carried round the church in procession, preceded by the sacred chalices, silver standards, and massive crosses. The congregation bowed low and crossed themselves rapidly as it passed, and *Κυριε ελεησον*, "the Lord have mercy upon us!" proceeded from every lip. A priest then went amongst the people with a silver dish, in which the paras of the charitable were collected; and after prayers the Eucharist was served.

The Archbishop, after divine service, invited us to his house. He was a noble-looking man, and wore a high cap, and robes of scarlet and black silk. In his hand he carried a gold-mounted staff: he seated himself in the corner of his divan, and placed us near him: pipes and coffee were then introduced, after which, according to the Levantine custom, pre-

served fruits were presented in trays, with glasses of water. The Archbishop said, that he hoped the English would interfere, and not allow the Turks to ill-use his people after the Russians had retired, for the Porte was incensed that the Greeks of Roumelia had not taken up arms to repel the invaders: "But what could we do?" said the Archbishop: "could we war against the people of our own faith? and could we shut our doors upon them, after they had entered the territory of our masters?"

In our walks through the city, the most remarkable remains which we occasionally met with, were the ancient Roman gates, and the Greek inscriptions on the walls, with the names of the Emperors who had at various times repaired them. These, with the gates, were found in the old city near the Tunja. The gate which forms the head-piece to this chapter is, with its accompanying tower, of solid masonry; but since the Moslem invasion, having been found too large, it had been reduced in size by brick-work. Over the smaller arch are suspended two immense stone balls, and organic remains, said to be the skull and bones of an elephant, found near the city along with the balls, which the Turks said had killed the ele-

phant: there were inscriptions on the balls, but too high to be read.

Several travellers have stated that at Adrianople there existed a statue of Adrian, but no one had ever seen or described it. Before I had the pleasure of meeting Lord Dunlo and the Hon. Major, the Greek Archbishop had communicated to them where it was to be found. His Lordship was kind enough to show it to me. In passing over one of the stone bridges to the south side of the Tunja, we stumbled upon an antique, which has puzzled several learned antiquaries to whom I have shown a sketch of it. In a recess on the bridge, like those which are usually intended to permit travellers to step out of the way of carriages or horsemen, there was an upright slab of sandstone, four feet in height, and about two and a half in breadth; on it was chiselled, in relief, a Saracenic arch, from the key of which depended a chain, to which was attached, seemingly, a lamp; but as the stone was weather-worn it was difficult to make out what was exactly intended to be represented. Before the upright slab, and at the distance of a few feet from it, were two square blocks of stone, about a foot in height; these were placed in juxtaposition, but not touching one another.

Now whether these remains, on such a public situation as a bridge, indicated a place of punishment, the feet of culprits being exposed to the bastinado on the stones, or whether these low seats or altars were intended for offerings to be placed before the lamp, we could not learn. May not the slab be an ancient Moslem tombstone?

Leaving this interesting piece of antiquity, we passed to the south bank of the Tunja, and heard the wild notes of a Bulgarian pipe, a rude and simple instrument of white wood, but from which a blind mendicant produced strains more touching than the most finished compositions of Mozart or Rossini. We then came to a stately mosque, on one side of the paved court of which was a muddersa or college. Lord Dunlo said, "Here is the long-lost statue." I looked on every side of the court, but could see nothing like it: at last, casting my eye towards the door by which we had entered, in a corner beside it there was the trunk of a statue in a Roman toga. It was of colossal size, and of red porphyry; but neither head, legs, nor arms, were to be seen. But this is easily accounted for. Both paintings and statues of the human form are prohibited in the Koran; and as this statue probably was on its pedestal when the

Turks took Adrianople in the fourteenth century, they mutilated it in the way I have described; but, from its great size, (for probably when entire it was twelve feet in height,) they were unable to remove it from the court of the mosque, and therefore dragged it to a corner, where it was partly overhung by the wall. Now whether this trunk is really that of a statue of Adrian, it is difficult to determine; but as the Greeks were confident that it is no other, from the traditions that had been handed down to them, it is highly probable that it is so. The Russians had also heard of its discovery, and threatened to secure it; but our countrymen had offered a handsome sum to be allowed to transport it to Constantinople.

Hoossein Pasha Bournou, or the Cape of Hoossein Pasha, where the waters of the Maritza and Tunja meet, is one of the pleasantest resorts in the neighbourhood of Adrianople. The view of the city from that spot is most picturesque, and the middle and foreground of the picture contain mosque and minaret, amongst noble trees on the banks of two fine rivers. Here also are several floating watermills; and the animation produced by these in the rapid streams, the turbaned fishermen in their flat-bottomed boats, and Turkish women wash-

ing, render the whole a scene truly oriental and highly pleasing. It reminded one of what the faithful are promised hereafter: "A garden of delights, with a river flowing through it, where the body is refreshed with the air of Paradise."

The rearing of silkworms is a favourite occupation of the Turks, for it suits their indolent habits: accordingly, near Hoossein Pasha Bournou are extensive mulberry gardens, besides vineyards, from which the strong red wine of Adrianople is prepared.—Following the course of the Maritza, we came to the remains of a bridge which had been carried down by the floods fifty years ago, but which the Turks had never thought it worth their while to replace, contenting themselves with two large rafts on which passengers and cattle could be ferried across with ropes. At some distance from the opposite bank of the river is the site of a mansion, which must be viewed with the highest interest by every man who admires chivalrous daring: this is the foundation of the residence of Charles XII. after he left Bender. There yet exists the garden, surrounded with a wall, and enclosing a few trees; but the house has disappeared. From this quiet retreat it is said that those of his followers who were inclined to gallantry, used to steal into Adrianople, without

the knowledge of their master, who was himself rigidly continent,

Satis beatus unicis Sabinis.

The charming village of Karagatch is near this, where many of the Franks of Adrianople have their country seats. Than the worthy consul and his lady, whose guest I was, there are none more respectable; and their town and country residences have always been open to the traveller. To the former house there is a melancholy story attached. It belonged to a wealthy Greek merchant, who, at the revolution in 1822, with twelve others, was taken out and beheaded, at their own thresholds, merely to check their countrymen; for nothing was proved against them, and the formality of trial was dispensed with.

In the household of M. Duveloz there were some interesting Greek females; among others, the fair Marego was conspicuous. She was a Chian maid, and, with three others, had been sold as a slave to an Adrianople Effendi, after the dreadful massacre in their native island. The beauty of the fair Marego was accompanied with a modest demeanour and most engaging manners: she wore the dress of her nation. Her raven tresses were bound up with black

and gold gauze; a quilted crimson jacket covered her bust, below which was a silken petticoat, with light slippers on her delicate feet. M. Duveloz had been in the habit of ransoming Greek slaves, and his active benevolence, and that of his lady in this respect, are beyond all praise. They had heard of the fate of Marego and her companions, and, after a great deal of trouble, induced the Effendi to part with them. Marego fell sick shortly afterwards; and it seems that the Turk had been powerfully struck with her charms, for he requested permission to see her :—it was granted, and it was affecting to observe how the old man was moved. He sat down on the ground beside the damsel, took her aching head in his hands, cried over her, and entreated her to return to him, swearing by the head of the Prophet, and by his camel, that she only would be the light of his harem.

To hear the Greek maidens singing the following and other airs of the conquered Hellenes, was enough to kindle the spark of patriotism in every breast :

Δευτε παιδες των Ελληνων :

Greeks arise !—The day of glory
Comes at last triumphant dawning !
Let us all, in future story,
Rival our forefathers' fame.

At the feast of Tabernacles we visited some of the Jews: they were principally the exiles from Spain, and had found an asylum amongst the Osmanlees, whom it has been too much the custom to hold up as a race devoid of the common feelings of humanity. The Adrianople Jews are fine-looking men, and their women the fairest among the daughters of Israel. The dress of the men is similar to the Turkish, except that their head was covered with a bell-shaped black cap. The Jewesses wore a handsome party-coloured turban, of a conical form, and confined under the chin with a handkerchief. The petticoat was girt round at the waist by a zone of silk fastened in front with two bosses of gold and precious stones. They suckled their children before us, and attempted no concealment; and, after we had seated ourselves on the divan, they handed us chibouks and coffee, with preserved fruits and water. The tabernacle was commonly under a trellis-work of vines, and was merely a small space enclosed with curtains; and on the floor of it were pillows: here they sat and prayed to the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER VIII.

Sultan Mahmood a great, but not a judicious reformer—The effect of the annihilation of the Janissaries—Impolitic change of dress—On military uniforms—Serviceable costume of the Delhis—Triumvirate of military authors—On remarkable prophecies—Conversations in camp—Why did the Turks commence the war?—The Hatti Shereef—Why the Turks fought bravely—The invasion of India by Russia—Why was the English fleet in the Mediterranean strengthened?—Russian officers explain the cause of the battle of Navarino—War with Russia not probable—The officers complain of injustice done their country—Their complaints answered—Catholic emancipation—Ought to be followed by that of the Jews—The officers describe the habits of Zabalkansky—General Reithern describes the line of conduct pursued towards the Turks—An Effendi complains of a Russian officer making love to his wife—Consolation for the afflicted—Why the Russians endeavoured to ingratiate themselves with the Turks—Anecdote of a Bulgarian—No plundering allowed—Desire of the Russian officers for the ending of the war—Dislike to the service in Turkey—Anecdote, creditable to a general—Price of provisions—Coursing—Ancient graves—Ratification of peace—Excessive cold—The Author leaves Adrianople with a Turkish Suragee—Unpleasant journey—A Bulgarian family—Distress of the Suragee—Hardihood of Turkish horses—Lodgment effected in a house—An incident—Arrival at Burgas—Endeavour to rejoin the Admiral at sea—Put back to Sizeopoli—Embarkation on board a frigate.

Sultan Mahmood, though a great reformer, cannot be praised for being altogether a judicious one. His annihilation of the Janissaries

has certainly secured for a time, to himself and his family, the Turkish throne; but he has struck such a blow at the strength of his empire by the destruction of its brave though turbulent defenders, that it is difficult to conceive how the race of Osman can henceforth make any effectual stand against foreign invasion.

One of the most impolitic steps that Mahmood has taken appears to be the attempt to efface the recollection of the Janissaries by a change of dress. Among nations advanced in civilisation, a plain unassuming costume is usually found; but amongst Orientals, who cannot pretend to much intellectual refinement, external decoration is considered of primary importance; the Sultan has therefore created great disgust by substituting for the picturesque and *sensible* head-dress of the Moslem, a red skull-cap or fez, which, whether in appearance, or as a defence against sun and sabre, can never be put in comparison with the ample turban. If it was necessary to discipline battalions to cope with the Christian soldiery, why was it also necessary to change the dress of the Mussulman? unless for the above-mentioned reason. Was it not sufficient to combat the natural dislike of the Turk to drill, but the national prejudices must also be offended by the introduction of a plain

and tasteless uniform for public functionaries, and for the tacticoes or disciplined troops? The dress of a soldier ought to be serviceable; and one that will wear well in all situations ought to be preferred to one which is more showy; still, it is necessary that the uniform of military men should be striking and not too plain; for a great object to be kept in view with regard to uniforms is, that every man should be proud of his own regimentals: *esprit de corps* will thus be cherished and encouraged, and a laudable emulation pervade all ranks. No dress makes a finer picture, or is really more adapted to a hot climate than that of a mameluke or Turkish Delhi. His shawl, or silken turban, shades and protects his handsome countenance. His loose jacket and trousers leave him the free use of his limbs, and his waist is supported by a broad sash: compare this with the tacticoe; neither head nor throat have protection or support, and no dress is more unsuited for Oriental warfare than his. But I must leave both the Turkish and Greek soldiery to the *calamis vividis* of Major Keppel and Captain Trant, and proceed now to other matters.*

* The author of the "Personal Narrative of a Journey from India to England" is now engaged with a work on Turkey; and the author of "Two years in Ava," with one on Greece. Both will be replete with details of great interest.

To every one who studies the inspired writings, the 11th chapter of the book of Daniel will afford the most satisfactory and singular account of the progress of the Turkish arms that can possibly be conceived. Their invasion of the Grecian empire from the North, "with chariots, horsemen, and many ships;" their "overflowing and passing over the countries," and entering "the glorious land," evidently Palestine, is followed by the Arabs retreating before them, and maintaining their independence. "Even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon," and likewise the "precious things of Egypt did not escape." And after this detail of conquest and rapid success, there come "tidings out of the East, and out of the North, which trouble him" (the Moslem): and although "he goes forth with great fury to destroy; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him." The fate of Turkey is not yet sealed; but the edifice seems tottering to its foundation; while events belong to a Wisdom much more profound than that of man.

I used frequently to question the Russian officers in camp regarding their opinion of the state of affairs in the East. They used to begin by saying, "Why did the Turks commence the war with us? You see what they've

made by it. The Emperor, though a young man, and naturally ambitious, yet was literally drawn by the hair to commence hostilities, and had no desire, after our Persian successes, to engage in a new contest. No individual in Russia had the slightest idea that our government wished to legislate for Turkey."

"*Les pauvres Turques*," I replied, "did certainly proclaim war first; but recollect that the Hatti-shereef was subsequent to their irreparable disaster at Navarino:—was it surprising, then, that they should have sought to revenge themselves? *You* they have always looked upon as their natural enemies, and, having a prophecy current among them, that their capital will one day fall into the hands of the Gioürs, they bury their dead in Asia, and anticipate from the North their expulsion from Europe; but you must allow that before they yielded to their destiny, and before their supposed impregnable bulwark, the Balkan, was turned, they made a noble defence on the banks of the Danube, at Varna, and at Schoumla."

"Very true," said the Russian officers; "but they fought well at first, because they expected a diversion in their favour; and we see by the papers," continued they, "that the English next expect an invasion of India

on our part. Russia was certainly never so strong as she is at present; so that if England is not civil, it is not improbable that we may some day pay her a visit in that quarter. By the by, some of your largest ships have lately arrived in the Mediterranean to strengthen your fleet:—this looks strange! You evidently do not wish to see Constantinople in our hands; but how could you prevent it, without an army to assist your 'ancient allies,' the Turks? Regarding the battle of Navarino, our private opinion is this: England has assumed to herself the enviable title of mistress of the seas; (we, the Russians, think ourselves masters by land;) and your nation is jealous of the increase of foreign navies. The Turks in 1827 had a formidable fleet, and we were persuaded to join the English and French in its destruction, in order that England alone, though she may have been able to do so, might not have the odium of ruining the naval arm of Turkey."

"You must excuse me," I replied, "for laughing at your manner of accounting for the battle of Navarino: but let this pass; for military men cannot be supposed to be acquainted with the designs or springs of action of their respective governments. With regard to the invasion of India, I do not think that the

Russian Government will hastily declare war against England; for this circumstance must be borne in mind, that if the Russian commerce were to be interrupted by the present superiority of the English fleet, the pecuniary interests of the nobles, whose incomes are derived from the export of the produce of their estates, would be at variance with the projects of the government; so that a war with England would at any rate not long be a popular one in Russia. But allowing that you invaded India, you would there find a different foe from the Osmanlees and Kizzilbashes; and you never could conceal your preparations sufficiently to take us by surprise. Our fleets at the same time would not be idle in Europe. But let us drop this speculation, and as we are now friends, let us continue so, and, until you or myself are called on by our Sovereigns to unsheath our weapons, let us forbear all animosity or vain boasting."

"Agreed," said the Russians, with military frankness; "but there is one subject which we cannot help touching upon, and which with every *véritable Russe* is a *sore* subject."

"*Stcho ta koi?*—What's that?"

"Notwithstanding all our advancement in civilisation, and our unremitting endeavours to

keep pace with the knowledge of the rest of the world, it is still the custom in Europe to call us barbarians, and a nation of moozicks and Cossacks. But—"

"Allow me to interrupt you," I said: "believe me, it is only the ignorant and uninformed who make use of the term *barbarian* as applied to you; and this has arisen from travellers, (and one or two of them, with shame I say it, my countrymen,) who, never having left their own country until they were of mature age, went abroad filled with prejudice, and, during their journeying, did nothing but draw invidious comparisons between the institutions and manners of their own nation and yours, and condemned a whole people from what they saw objectionable in a few individuals. But proceed, if you please."

"Well, we were going to point out to you the difference between our nation and yours, with regard to civil and religious liberty. The English consider themselves the most civilised race in the universe, and yet your Catholic emancipation has only been conceded by you a short time since."

"This is unanswerable," I said: "but allow me to remark, on the other hand, that the severe measures which the Russian Government have

lately put in force against the Jews, are not likely to do you much good in the event of another war. Suppose that in England the emancipation of the Jews follows that of the Catholics, and that Russia continues to discourage them; in the hands of the children of Israel are the sinews of war, and it is not likely that they would come forward and assist you in your hour of need.—But what do you think of Diebitch?"

"Zabalkansky is a *petit Napoleon*, and will one day be either King of Greece, or perpetual Hospodar of Wallachia and Moldavia. To considerable talents as an Engineer, he adds the activity and decision of a great General. In his appearance and habits he resembles the French Emperor. He is short, and inclined to obesity: but this does not make him indolent; for he will write for hours without food or rest, only occasionally closing his eyes for a few minutes, and then calling for coffee. Nothing can equal his modesty; for when he received the highest Russian order, that of St. Andrew, he called his Generals round him, and said:—'Gentlemen, I am undeserving of this distinguished mark of the Emperor's favour:—you have done every thing, and I have no merit.'"

"I must allow," I continued, "that the

policy which he has pursued since the memorable passage of the Balkan, has been admirable. Acting under the authority of the Emperor, he first issued proclamations, inviting the peaceable inhabitants of Roumelia, both Moslem and Christian, to remain without apprehension, pursuing their usual avocations; stating that the war was not carried on against them, but against the Sultan, who still refused a proffered peace: since which it seems to have been the constant aim of the Field-marshal to ingratiate himself with the Turks, and to make a favourable impression on them."

"I am glad you think so," said General Reithern, commanding a division of Lancers; "for such has been our design. All the little grievances of the Turks are listened to and redressed: for instance, the other day a Mussulman complained that a Cossack had walked through his garden and stolen three onions: justice was immediately done the Turk, and the Cossack was obliged to pay for what he had appropriated. You see that the soldiers are very peaceable and quiet, though they are victorious and in an enemy's country: you must give us credit for our discipline, for only one Cossack was killed in a harem."

These lines of Byron immediately occurred to me:

In one thing ne'ertheless 'tis fit to praise
The Russian army upon this occasion,
The topic's tender, so shall be my phrase—
Perhaps the season's chill, and their long station
In winter's depth, or want of rest and victual
Had made them chaste, &c.

"But," continued his Excellency, "there was one young officer, against whom an Effendi laid a charge that he had made love to one of his wives. Accordingly, the fair Turk and the defendant were examined before Diebitch; and it was clearly proved, but I cannot say exactly to the *satisfaction* of the Effendi, that the advances were first made by the lady herself; and the injured husband was obliged to deaden his ire with an extra opium pill. It is difficult to conceive that the Russians are actually in possession of Adrianople; for the Pacha remains undisturbed in his palace, and is allowed to manage matters in the city as he likes. No sick officers are quartered on the Turks,—only on the Greeks."

"It appears to me," I replied, "that you have in view so to ingratiate yourselves with the Osmanlees, that though a peace may shortly be ratified, yet, if on a future occasion you again invade the country, the Turks may not fight, but may look upon you as friends and not as foes."

"Strict orders," said the General, "are given to the foraging parties not to molest the villagers; and the other morning I was surprised by seeing a Bulgarian at my tent with a fat goose under his arm. He presented it to me, and said, 'Some of your Lancers came yesterday to my village, and behaved so quietly, that I have brought a present to their Commander.'"

"Do you wish the war to continue?" said I, one day, to some young officers; "for a newspaper, which I have just seen, supposes that it will be impossible to restrain your victorious soldiers from marching direct to Constantinople, whether the Sultan comes to terms or not."

"The truth of the matter is," replied they, "we are as tired of the Turkish war as, perhaps, your troops were of the Burman: though soldiers do not always like to make such a confession. We certainly are well paid whilst we are in the field; that is to say, we receive silver rubles instead of copper, or nearly quadruple pay:—but what of that?—are we not dying by hundreds with plague and fever? To us Turkey is an abominable country, with a horrid climate; and Adrianople a most uninteresting city: we cannot purchase a souvenir of any kind in it worthy of being presented to our fair friends in the North."

In this way I used to amuse myself occasion-

ally in getting the Russian officers to speak their sentiments. In three things they were all agreed: that the Turks could never afterwards make any head against them; that it was high time to return to Russia; and that Diebitch was a demi-god.

I was told an anecdote very creditable to a General officer, by a Frank merchant, who had arrived with an investment of shawls and spirits: by his honest dealing he had ingratiated himself with the General, who one day took him aside, and said, "I see a number of our officers come here and look at your shawls. I have a regard for you, as I see you are a fair dealer, and a good man, and I will give you this advice:—don't sell any of your shawls without the money down: those who buy your shawls on credit may be ordered to Enos or Burgas, or any where else, to-morrow; and how are you then to recover your money? Plague and fever, and a thousand accidents, may prevent your ever seeing the price of your articles."

Provisions in Adrianople had risen considerably in price since the advent of the Russians. Formerly an occa (4lbs.) of butter could be purchased for three piastres, or one shilling; now it was ten piastres: a turkey was ten, now forty-five; and a fowl three and a half, now twenty; and so on.

We coursed on the plain of Adrianople, but had indifferent sport; which is not surprising, considering how many Nimrods went over the same ground before us. We got two Turks, who kept wire-haired greyhounds, called by the Greeks, Lacouni. General Reithern mounted us; and we rode towards the west of the city amongst little hills interspersed with brush-wood and vineyards. We had some hard runs over the stony ground, and saw, besides hares, a few foxes. In secluded spots, we came occasionally upon ancient cemeteries: the grey and lichen-covered headstones marking the lapse of many centuries since they were placed:

> No other record could we trace
> Of fame or fortune, rank or race.

In the middle of October the peace was ratified. Russia gave up all her late conquests, retaining only the towns of Anapa, Poti, and Akhalchick, besides the Turks having to pay an indemnity of twelve millions of ducats: and the troops were to be withdrawn accordingly as the different instalments were paid.*

I then thought it high time to leave Adrianople; and as Lord Dunlo and Major Keppel were proceeding to Schoumla, and the former

* A medal was given by the Emperor to those who had been engaged in the war.

had invited me to accompany him subsequently to Egypt, and from thence to England, I determined in the mean time to proceed to Odessa, for my funds and some of my effects I had left in Russia; and from Odessa to sail for Constantinople, to join his Lordship on his return from the Balkan.

The weather was at this time piercingly cold, and the situation of the Russians in camp was most uncomfortable. During the summer they had thrown away or lost their warm clothing; and now, being in tents, with the thermometer at night below the freezing point, their disagreeable situation can easily be fancied: but they trusted to getting warmer winter quarters on the coast, after the evacuation of Adrianople, which was daily expected.

After a great deal of trouble, I agreed with a *suragee*, or Turkish postilion, for the hire of three horses, (two for myself and baggage, and the other for the suragee,) to transport us to Burgas. Owing to the fears entertained by the Turk of having his days shortened by the Cossacks on his return, I was obliged to pay one hundred and twenty-five piastres* to the coast, and the same to bring him back, if I could get

* A piastre is four pence.

no one to engage him. Taking leave then of my kind entertainers, the Consul and his Lady, and my other friends, I started one morning at an early hour.

The wind from the Balkan was bitterly cold, and blew direct in our faces the whole of the day, driving the withered leaves in showers about us. Except in the villages which we passed through, we did not meet with a soul in our journey. The dead camels and bullocks lying in great numbers, and in every stage of putrefaction, were the only objects that we saw on the road. The suragee was frequently inclined to stop on account of the cold; but we battled on, and did not draw bit till sunset, and then took up our quarters in a Bulgarian cottage.

The family consisted of a father, mother, and twelve small children, one carrying the other. After we had seated ourselves beside the fire, the Turkish *conducteur* produced his tiny coffee-pot and cups from his belt, and giving forty berries to be roasted and ground for each of us, he boiled the beverage three or four times, and it was then exquisite; after which, a tray was produced by the mistress of the family, and we sociably sat round it on the earthen floor, and cleared it with our fingers.

The following morning was colder than the

last; for every little pool and stream was frozen, and the wind seemed to cut us in twain. The double jackets and petticoat trousers of the suragee were no defence, and he could not console himself with smoking, as his hands were benumbed, and he was unable to light his chebouk. He wanted to dismount in a wood, but I would not let him; so we persevered till night-fall, as before, without halt or food for twelve hours. We then looked about for a village, and at last descried a light about three versts off the road: thither we went. Near it the Turk allowed his horses to drink their fill at a fountain. It is really wonderful what bottom these Turkish galloways have, for few of them are above fourteen hands high. Travelling as we did all day without resting the horses is the custom of the country, though it is certainly not a humane one.

The scattered Bulgarian cottages, amongst which we found ourselves, were occupied by a few of the unfortunate peasants, who had just returned to them; but they transferred us from house to house, saying, that we would find better accommodation further on. I saw no end to this; and the only alternative we had, besides starving to death in the open air, was to effect a lodgment; which we did, with as little rude-

ness as possible. The women relented on seeing how chilled we were, rubbed our feet and hands, and prepared a meal of fish and bread for us. We were then accommodated in a large house, once occupied by the Turkish head of the village, but who had fled with his family before the invaders. The following incident is trifling; but, at the time, it occasioned a melancholy train of thought, on the sufferings of those who are obliged to leave house and home, and to flee before the face of an enemy. Whilst the suragee and myself were sitting at our repast before a few blazing logs in a corner of the empty apartment, two beautiful tortoise-shell cats peeped out from the top of a box-bedstead, and then, approaching us, looked wistfully at us for a portion of our simple fare. After their hunger was satisfied, they became quite familiar, and I was strongly tempted to carry one with me as a present for some fair friend in Russia; but I reflected, that the black-eyed Turkish maiden, whose favourites they were, (as the little embroidered bandeaus round their necks implied,) might one day return, and that her heart would be grieved at missing them: so I e'en left them where they were.

On arriving at Burgas, we were put into quarantine along with some Calmucks, in the pay of

Russia, and were completely fumigated. A considerable alarm prevailed in consequence of an isvostchick (postilion) having arrived on foot from Adrianople the same day as ourselves, with marks of the plague upon him: but this did not prevent General Golovin receiving me as kindly as before; and, as the Admiral had not left Sizeopoli, he despatched me in a boat to rejoin him.

We pulled out of the Gulf of Pharos towards Sizeopoli, distant about twenty versts, and, whilst passing the monastery of Anastasia, on its lonely island rock we heard a salute fired from the fort of Sizeopoli. We were at a loss to account for this, when presently we saw that it was returned from the Paris, whose foresail was loosened and her anchor a-peak: gradually the sails were set, her anchor weighed, and she stood out to sea, followed by several other ships. This was a most anxious moment, for I had been anticipating the speedy end of my troubles, and the warm reception I should meet with from the Admiral. However, I persuaded the sailors to stand out to sea after the Paris, though it was blowing very fresh, and excessively cold: and after a long chase, *velis remisque*, we came up with her, and hung on under her huge stern to one of the ports. Immediately a voice hailed

us from the taffrail through a speaking trumpet —"Where do you come from?"—"From Burgas."—"Have you been nowhere else?"—"At Adrianople."—"Were you in the quarantine at Burgas?"—"I was."—"Have you got a certificate to that effect, and that you are in good health?"—"No, I never heard of any one getting a certificate from the quarantines in Turkey; for the surgeons well know, that if they gave certificates to any one, and afterwards he should become ill, they would be severely punished."

After this there was a long pause, and we had by this time got a good way out to sea, when I was again hailed,—"The Admiral is confined to his bed by sickness, or else he would speak to you himself, but he desires it may be communicated to you, that he is extremely sorry he cannot receive you on board, in consequence of the plague being every where about. We have had no communication with the shore or with the other ships since you left us: our equipage consists of one thousand men, and it would occasion complaints if you were received and others rejected: but he requests that you will rejoin him at Nicholaef, after you have performed quarantine at Odessa; and in the mean time you will get an order to be received on board a frigate going there with other officers,

who, like you, have lately been on shore." I replied, that I saw clearly the Admiral was right in the precautions which he took, and, receiving the order, I left the Paris *re infecta*, and, as seamen say, " we stepped our stick, and with a wet sail and flowing sheet" stood towards the harbour of Sizeopoli, where I got on board the frigate Paspeshnia, forty-four.

CHAPTER IX.

Prospect of a pleasant voyage—Sail with the Russian fleet —Misemvria—A condemned ship—Severe weather—The plague appears on board—The ex-captain of the captured Raphael—He anticipates death—Last look of the Balkan —Arrive at Odessa—Appearance of the town—Quarantine—Merchants fonder of pleasure than business—M. Blaremberg—Sail for Sevastopol—Crew worn out with fatigue—A s. rm—Critical situation—Arrival at Sevastopol—Placed in quarantine—How lodged and fed—Contest for victuals—Continually exposed to contagion —Ridiculous anecdote of an inspector—Extreme cold—Unexpected arrival of an English frigate—Speculations on the cause of the visit—A noble sight—Explanation of the officers of the Blonde—English in high favour at Constantinople—Sir Pultney Malcolm and the Capitan Pacha—Scarcity of fresh provisions at the Turkish capital—Remarks of the English sailors—The author offered a passage—Declines it—The frigate sails—Consequences to the author of the advent of the Blonde—Confined in a fortress—M. Korsakoff—His accusations—The answers to them—Foreigners unacquainted with the English character—Attendance by the police—Generosity of a countryman—Prospect of a long journey—Historiettes —Revolt of the Tartars—Murder and suicide—An abominable character—A Greek, his fair daughter, and an intelligent Lieutenant—Another tale of villany—The late Mr. Arthur Young—The author tired of confinement —Prepares to escape—Leaves for St. Petersburgh.

I FOUND on board the Paspeshnia (Captain Vookolitch commander) the Baron Dirckinck

d'Holmfeld, Colonel Burnot, and Captain Serebrokoff, an aide-de-camp of Prince Menzikoff: of the two first I have made honourable mention in the sketches of the attacks on Agatopol, Iniada, &c. They had since been detained on shore, exceedingly ill from fever: as they were intelligent men, I calculated on a pleasant voyage.

Next morning we weighed, and stood after the fleet, and in the evening brought up at Misemvria. After receiving our dispatches, we sailed with the rest, and shaped our course towards the North. It was a gallant sight to be in the midst of the Black Sea fleet returning, after a brilliant campaign, to winter at Sevastopol: but bad weather shortly after coming on, we parted company and stood towards Odessa.

The Paspeshnia was a condemned ship, and was to be broken up at the end of the voyage: she was old, that is to say, had been built ten years, which is the full term for the Black Sea ships, owing to the want of docks; and she creaked terribly in all her timbers. For several days we had nothing but a succession of squalls and gales of wind, accompanied with heavy rain and extreme cold. The crazy vessel made a foot of water an hour: all her pumps were broken save one; and though the compliment of men for a vessel of her size was 360, yet we

had only fifty-five hands to work the ship, owing to the great mortality at Sizeopoli: but we also carried on the orlop deck a hundred sick: and though we were at first ignorant of the fact, yet eventually we discovered that the plague was amongst these, and before the end of the voyage several of them died. I will not describe the state of our feelings when we were aware that the horrid pest was amongst us. I can only say that we viewed one another with suspicion, and every morning looked for the fatal marks on our bodies, doubting if we should see another day: but by degrees the mind became callous to the danger, and we resigned ourselves to our fate.

On first coming on board I was struck with the appearance of a stout good-looking and middle-aged man, dressed in a round fur jacket and loose trousers, who continually walked to and fro in the great cabin, smoking his chebouk incessantly, and exchanging few words with any one: this was the ex-captain of the Raphael frigate, which had surrendered to the Turks without fighting: he was now a common sailor. It appears that the Turks had fulfilled their agreement made before they boarded the Raphael, viz. that the officers and men should be sent back to Russia. Accordingly, when the

Paspeshnia was cruising near the Bosphorus on a late occasion, a large boat put off with a message from the Capitan Pacha that the prisoners were now surrendered to their own countrymen. Captain Stroinikoff and his officers were accordingly taken on board, and were now about to stand their trial at Odessa or Sevastopol. In the early part of the voyage the Captain ate and drank heartily, and occasionally joined in the laugh; but it was evident that care sat on his brow, and at night he used to groan heavily in his sleep; for he, as well as all of us, supposed that death would be his sentence.

Our last look at the Balkan was one evening at sunset: heavy clouds hung over it, and the inky sea laved the white cliffs of Eminé Bournou, near which was the famed passage of the Russian troops. All night we worked at the chain pump, and passed the island of serpents at the rate of ten knots under close-reefed topsails.

On the 18th of October we made Odessa. The appearance of this flourishing port was very imposing: the houses were situated on the crest of a long ridge which skirted the shore, and amongst them were many green domes and spires: to the south was an elegant light-house. The handsome buildings of the quarantine were

close to the beach and behind a crowd of shipping.

Next day we landed, and found the plague still raging here; and the rooms of the quarantine were so full of patients that we could not be received, but were ordered to steer for Sevastopol. The assemblage of captains and officers of transports and merchantmen which we found here was very great. There was the confusion of Babel; and nearly as many languages as on that occasion were spoken and hallooed through the gratings of the conversation-hall of the quarantine: soldiers were running about in their great-coats with iron tongs in their hands, with which they were belabouring obstreporous sailors, engaged in shipping provisions for their respective vessels.

Odessa is one of the gayest places in Russia: the opera is very good, and there is a continual round of entertainments of every kind. Porticos, pilasters, and balustrades are lavished on the houses, and the style of building is quite Italian. The appearance of the merchants who came down to talk with some of the sea-captains evidently showed that pleasure was their business: they all wore their hair highly dressed, fashionable coats *à la mode de Paris*, kid gloves, and handsome Spanish cloaks with velvet col-

lars and tassels. I had an introduction to M. Blaremberg, the head of a literary and antiquarian society, with whom I was anxious to communicate on the subject of the antiques and inscriptions found in the seat of war; but the plague prevented my making his acquaintance.

After going backwards and forwards between the quarantine and frigate several times, the order was at last made out for us to proceed to Sevastopol, and we again stood out to sea; but, as before, met with continued heavy gales, until we came in sight of our destined haven. Men and officers were worn off their legs with constantly working the broken pumps, and with their harassing duty aloft. We lost several spars and sails, and fully proved that the Euxine was most treacherous and dangerous, and its name no mere bugbear, except in the opinion of those who never navigated on it in winter seas.

In the evening we hove in sight of the Crimean mountains, over which masses of white clouds were rapidly passing: there was every indicative of a more boisterous night than before. The scud over head flew faster than the eye could follow, and the sea began to wash over our bulwarks and flood the deck: the hands were sinking with fatigue, and unable longer to work the ship; the sails were therefore all clewed up

and furled, the hatches battened down, and we lay-to with a storm-stay sail abaft. At midnight the gale increased in violence; our frail bark strained and laboured under the war of the elements; the wind whistled loud through the cordage; and, with a sea lashed into billows of white foam, threatened every instant to hurl us to destruction on the rocky shore. Not an eye was closed that night, harassed though we all were: the glass was continually directed to the far glimmering lamp of the light-house of the Chersonese, to observe if we were driving nearer the dangerous coast. The most gloomy forebodings possessed officers and men, and stories were not wanting of ships lost not long before, near where we were: and not till the grey of the morn, and with it the change of wind a couple of points, were we considered safe and released from a most critical situation.

We found the fleet lying safe at anchor in the magnificent harbour of Sevastopol; and after we had also brought up, Baron Dirckinck and myself were sent to Quarantine Bay, as we intended afterwards to travel together to Nicholaef to join the Admiral. The whole fleet (along with our frigate) were placed in a three weeks' quarantine.

The house which we occupied consisted of

two small rooms, (in one of which General Markoff had just expired,) and it was situated amongst the ruins of the Chersonese, at the distance of two and a half versts from Sevastopol. In this dreary spot we were destined to spend three weeks, and found ourselves without table, chair, or bed-clothes, and many of the panes of the windows broken. We suffered most severely from cold; for, the day after we entered our abode, the ground was covered with snow, though it was only the 23rd of October. An armed lugger, a cutter and a couple of brigs, lay before us in Quarantine Bay, beyond which were the restless waters of the Black Sea.

For some days we had young Count Heyden, a son of the Admiral, with us; but he was released, and the Baron and myself were left alone. We were very badly off for provisions; we had only vegetables and black bread: of these we contrived to make some soup with our own hands; and, to give some idea of our hunger, the first day we got a few potatoes, we roasted them in the embers of some firewood (liberally given us by a naval officer): but not being able to divide them equally, we *scrambled* for the last one: but all in good-humour of course. It may be asked, Are not the Russians very hos-

pitable? They are so:—but we were overlooked, because the whole fleet was in quarantine. We were at a distance from supplies, and few people knew us.

The enclosure of the Quarantine contained caves in which were those ill of plague, and the other sick who had been landed from the fleet, several of whom died daily. We got a young matross or sailor to attend upon us, who knew not how to light a fire, much less cook; and he used continually to steal out to associate with the inmates of the caverns. Most providentially, we did not contract the fatal disease, though the risk we ran was very great. If our servant had caught the infection and ourselves escaped, still all our effects would have been burned. Occasionally we were visited by the Inspector of Quarantine, a M. Stouly; but between him and the Commissaire, a Major, there was a feud. M. Stouly was fond of a glass of wine, and on one occasion imprudently went into the apartment of an officer in quarantine, to imbibe. The Major caught him in the fact, and placed him (though the Inspector) in quarantine. M. Stouly remonstrated; the Major was inexorable. The Inspector made his escape; but was pursued and brought back by two Cossacks, and was

obliged to perform the usual term with the rest: but he never forgave the *yellow* Major (from his facings) for this exercise of power.

We had very few days of fine weather; the others were exceedingly cold, and the wind, having free access through our casements, brought in the snow, which often covered the floor of our dwelling. In the day-time it was warmer outside the house than in it, for we could keep the blood in circulation by running about amongst the rocks.

One morning, after we had contrived to get a comfortable glass of coffee, and I was engaged reading, my companion called me to the window. "What flag is that," said he, "which is floating from the peak of that fine frigate just entering the harbour of Sevastopol?" I could hardly credit the evidence of my senses, when, on looking through a telescope, I descried the British ensign. The Commissioner and some of his satellites immediately came running to us to inquire what we knew about it. Every one was amazed: one said that it was the lost Raphael; another, that there was a Turkish ambassador on board; a third, that war was certainly about to take place with England, and that this frigate was the forerunner of a fleet: and it was then generally agreed that the autho-

rities were much to blame for allowing her to pass the batteries.

The tall frigate held on her course, close-hauled and the courses clewed up, her switching pennant streaming from the main, and a yellow flag from the foremast:—it was a noble sight, for she seemed in the highest order, and she passed the batteries at the mouth of the harbour in beautiful style: then down at once came the yards on the caps, the anchor was dropped, and the shrouds were seen covered with the hands springing aloft to furl the sails: she then fired a salute, which we heard returned from the Paris.

As this was the first foreign man-of-war that had ever been seen in the Black Sea, I was as much at a loss to account for its appearance as the rest were, when a cutter pulled round the point and entered Quarantine Bay, and I recognised and welcomed the blue jackets of my countrymen. From the officers I learned the following particulars:

That they belonged to his Britannic Majesty's frigate the Blonde, 44, Captain Lyon, which had been lying off the Seraglio at Constantinople for the last four months, in attendance on the ambassador, Sir R. Gordon; that the English stood very high in the opinion of

the Sultan; his officers used to come frequently on board; and Captain Lyon had so ingratiated himself with his Sublime Majesty, that his two little sons, midshipmen of the frigate, used to go to the seraglio to play with the heir-apparent of the Porte; and that Mahmoud II. presented them with dresses of honour.

On one occasion the Grand Seignior asked the Captain if he should like to see what no other infidel had ever before seen—and lived, viz. the interior of the Seraglio. Captain Lyon expressed his desire to do so, and the ladies were accordingly sent to a summer kiosk, and the secret apartments of the harem thrown open to the officers of the Blonde.

The peace with Russia took place. Captain Lyon had received from Sir Pùltney Malcolm telescopes, arms, &c., of which Orientals are so fond, as a present for the Capitan Pacha. One morning the Turkish High Admiral passed the Blonde in his light caique, being on his way to the fleet lying off Buyukdere in the Bosphorus. Captain Lyon hailed him, and mentioned his having a present for him from the English Admiral. The Capitan Pacha was delighted, and asked what return he could make. Captain Lyon replied, "As there is now peace between you and Russia, and as I am anxious to exercise my crew, for

we have been lying idle a long time here, will you allow me to enter the Black Sea to take a short cruise?" After a little demur; permission was granted, and at the same time the Ambassador agreed to the Blonde leaving for a short time. The breeze blew favourably from the south, and the Blonde weighed, saluted, and stood into the Black Sea, intending to make the tour of the ports. Sevastopol was the first she visited; from thence they intended to steer for Odessa, Varna, Sizeopoli, &c. Thus was the *mysterious* appearance of the Blonde explained, though not *satisfactorily* to the local authorities at Sevastopol.

From the long and strict blockade of the Dardanelles, fresh provisions and fire-wood had become scarce at Constantinople, and the frigate was in want of these. I did all I could to procure them from Sevastopol. Bullocks and sheep were slaughtered and brought to the quarantine; and the Greek merchants also contributed their groceries. For the two days and a half which the frigate remained, it was a most agreeable diversity to the monotony of the quarantine: for, besides the pleasure of conversing with my countrymen, they supplied me with the last newspapers.

The contrast between the behaviour of the

English and Russian sailors was very remarkable: whilst the latter stood shivering in a corner in their great-coats, the blue jackets formed two sides, pelted one another at a famous rate with snow-balls, and practised all manner of practical jokes on one another when they landed for their provisions. "I'm blest if this is not thundering cold!" said a stout fore-top man to his messmate. "D—n it, it would not be Russia without snow!" said the other. "Suppose they let us freshen hawse with a gallon of rum?" —"Where are we to get it?—Pigtail juice is the only liquor we'll have till we go aboard.—But keep a look-out for the bears.—I say, won't we have a crack at them? D—n me, but I'll have a fist in the fun!—Curse the frost!—Beat to quarters, and let's have another shy at the snow-balls.—Fire away, my men!"

At last, when they had got every thing they wanted, the officers invited me to take a passage to Constantinople, which I declined, as I thought it might give rise to suspicion; but, trusting that I should shortly rejoin them off the Seraglio, I took leave, and the Blonde sailed for Odessa.

In a few days after the frigate left the Baron and myself finished our term of quarantine, and we prepared to travel together to Nicholaef, when, to my dismay, we were separated, and I

was removed to the fortress on the other side of the harbour, my books and papers taken from me, except such documents as I carried about my person; and all this because I was unjustly suspected of being an emissary of the English Government.

I mentioned in the preceding volume that there was an unworthy Aide-de-camp of the Emperor's, M. Korsakoff, stationed at Sevastopol, to superintend the embarkation of troops for the army, &c. This man, (whose private character was of the worst description,) being of an intriguing disposition, and thinking that in my person he had discovered a spy, and that for his reward he would be promoted, or receive an order from his Imperial Master, set himself to work to effect my ruin.

The arrival of the Blonde gave M. Korsakoff an excellent pretence for representing me as a very suspicious person, and as a *mauvais sujet*, to the commandant of Sevastopol, M. Salti; and he laid the following accusations to my charge:

"That this officer (myself) had joined the Russian fleet, and army in the field, for the purpose of observing the operations, and communicating what he knew to the frigate Blonde, which arrived in the Black Sea, with fifty officers on board, to reconnoitre, and to receive his reports."

—I joined the fleet and army solely to indulge a

mania for military adventure, and from a desire to take part in a campaign which occupied the attention of Europe. Hundreds of foreigners felt the same desire as I did, but were not so fortunate as I was; and thirty-six of the fifty officers of the Blonde were midshipmen, from ten to fourteen years of age, sent from the fleet at the Dardanelles merely to enjoy a cruise in the Black Sea.

"Again, as a proof that he gave reports to the Captain of the Blonde, that officer was observed, on one occasion, with a pencil and paper in his hand taking notes of what was told him."—What Captain Lyon took down was the price of provisions: besides, he said he had been reading Clarke's Travels, and wished to know where the remarkable remains of the Greeks and Genoese were situated, as the ruins of the Chersonese, the caverned city of Inkerman, Balaclava, &c., all which he was desirous of visiting, but could not; for, having come from Constantinople with the yellow flag at the fore, he could land nowhere but at the quarantine.

"That it was impossible a young man could leave the comforts of home, and subject himself to the inconveniences that this officer did, solely to gratify his curiosity, and, as he pretended, to extend the knowledge of his profession. Why was he acquainted with the Turkish and Tartar

written characters?—And why was he always drawing and reading in his own room?—But above all, when this officer made the tour of the Crimea in summer, he waited on the Greek General, Reviliotti, at Balaclava; abused the Russians to such a degree, that the General was inclined to arrest him; and said he had a great liking for Orientals (the natural enemies of Russia); and, in short, he is a regular *espion, sans doute.*"

M. Korsakoff, and many others, are so unacquainted with the restless character of our countrymen, and their fondness for travel, that they always attribute their locomotive propensities to sinister motives; or in other words, to a wish "to spy out the nakedness of the land." No wonder I was acquainted with the Turkish and Tartar characters, for they are exactly similar to the Arabic, Persian, and Hindostanee; and the two latter I had studied in India. As to drawing and writing in my room, what else could I do, shut up in a three weeks' quarantine? and, with regard to my conversations with the Greek General Reviliotti, I stated in the former Volume that he was ill when I visited Balaclava. To this moment I have never seen that officer; and so far from ever abusing the Russians to any person in their pay, I must

surely have first taken leave of my senses; and I positively deny that I ever did so: but they asserted I did; *therefore* was a spy:—an *emissaire* would never thus commit himself. My predilection for Orientals I often stated; because I went to the East very young, associated a great deal with the people, and always found them civil and polite to me, as I conformed to their manners.

But, to prove in one word that I was not an emissary of any Government, I was told in camp, at Adrianople, that, if I wished to go on to Constantinople, I might proceed with any of the Russian couriers, who, at the time the peace negotiations were pending, were continually passing between the Turkish capital and the head-quarters of Count Diebitch. To the offer of being thus forwarded to Constantinople, I replied, "I have left my money and some part of my baggage in Russia, which I shall get at Odessa, where also are many of the antiques and inscriptions that were found in the seat of war: these I wish to copy; and am charged with a letter to M. Blaremberg, in whose keeping they are: *eventually*, I mean to sail from Odessa to Constantinople, and return home by way of Egypt." Now, after I had seen both the Russian fleet and army in the field, and many of the

ports of the Black Sea, what more could I want? At Constantinople I should have found not only the Blonde but the English Ambassador, and there might have communicated in safety all I knew.

But I am ashamed to detain my readers with these matters; and if I did not think them necessary for the vindication of my character, I would have suppressed them altogether. I foolishly imagined that I had conducted myself throughout with tolerable discretion; for, though I could have made plans of forts and batteries innumerable, I refrained from doing so through a fear of creating suspicion, and only made sketches of scenery. But then I will allow there was a train of events "over which I had no controul," which perhaps led me to be suspected, independently of the unfounded assertions of M. Korsakoff. I was at Moscow when the Persian Prince arrived there: three years before I had been in Persia; but not until I arrived at Moscow did I know that Khoosroo Mirza was even expected. I visited the fleet and army; and then came the Blonde to where I happened by accident to be; and it does not become me to question how far it was judicious to allow an English frigate to pass the Bosphorus at this juncture, when even the victorious Russians

could not effect this great desideratum in the treaty of peace, viz. the free passage for their ships of war through the canal of Constantinople.

Well, then, I was removed from the quarantine to the town. Whilst there, two police officers were stationed over me. I lived in the house of a Mr. Willis of the Admiralty, the only Englishman in the place, who, in defiance of the threats of those in authority that he should suffer severely if he received me, generously did so; for if he had not, I must have remained in the street. There are no inns at Sevastopol; and every door was shut against me, from the fear of offending an Emperor's Aide-de-camp, whose power is very great. Though the police-master complained that it had cost him five-and-twenty rubles for boat-hire to watch me in quarantine bay, yet, he said, he could find out nothing against me; but the penetrating Aide-de-camp maintained there was a host of acts to prove otherwise.

When a room was prepared for me in the fort, on the other side of the bay, I was removed thither; and I will not enlarge upon the state of my feelings when left to my own reflections. What I suffered at Sevastopol I can never forget; and it is difficult to forgive:—*animus memi-*

nisse horret. My memory recoils at the recollection of what I endured through the instrumentality of a worthless individual: yet I was resolved not to show that I desponded, and made no complaint:

> Many a burning mind and aching heart,
> Hid under guise of mirth, is often seen.

Of course the letters I wrote to my friends were all stopped and opened. I had no way of making known my situation to those who could have released me; and though my passport was a Secretary of State's one, (the best that a traveller can have,) yet at that time it was more suspicious than a common one, though, as was marked upon it, I had paid for it, as usual. A report was circulated that I had died at Varna of plague; after hearing which, I imagined that every post car which entered the fort bore a felt yeger, or Imperial courier, to conduct me to Siberia; and, like Arabs, when assailed by misfortune, I could only say "*Mukuddur*,—what is to be will be: it is so decided by fate."

To vary the subject, I shall here, as before, digress to give a *historiette* or two.

Though the Tartars of the Crimea are allowed by the Russians to follow their own customs, have the free exercise of their religion, and, as

far as I could observe, have no cause of complaint against their present rulers, yet I heard from a civilian that in 1828 they were ripe for revolt, having probably been tampered with by their brother Musselmans and ancient masters, the Turks. The manner in which the plot was detected is this:

A Karaëmee Jew of Buckteserai had been in the habit of employing a Tartar to transport, in his *arba* or waggon, merchandise to the coast and elsewhere, and paid him according to the distance. Before Anapa fell, in 1828, the Karaëmee had occasion to send some goods to Sevastopol, and offered the Tartar the usual hire of fifteen rubles; but the Tartar refused the money; and though the Jew advanced his offer to twenty and twenty-five rubles, still the Tartar would have nothing to do with the merchandise.

The Karaëmee thought this very strange, and determined to inquire into the cause of the extraordinary behaviour of the Tartar. He accordingly followed him to his house, and there overheard the following dialogue between the Tartar and his mother: "Why do you refuse to take the load of the Karaëmee," said the old woman, "who has always employed you, and now offers you such a liberal hire?"—"Take his goods I won't," replied the Tartar. "Wait till the

Russians are defeated before Anapa, and you'll see that we will be masters of the Crimea again. I have cast an eye at the Karaëmee's house and garden; his tribe, as well as the Muscovites, will ere long not possess a foot of the country." On this the Tartar was taken up, and he confessed that there was a plot on foot to rise against the Russians and the other infidels, and to divide their property amongst the true believers. After this a system of espionage was established, the ramifications of the conspiracy traced, and the leaders punished.

From the manner in which every murder is published in England, and the most minute details of the dark deed reported, foreigners erroneously imagine that we are the most bloodthirsty and cruel race on earth; but we are assuredly not more so than our neighbours. Now, last year, four murders and two cases of suicide came to my knowledge that were perpetrated at Sevastopol and the neighbourhood in as many months. At the time I sailed for the fleet an officer was robbed and had his throat cut in his tent, opposite the town. When I was in quarantine a Jew and a woman were found murdered in a house; and a traveller told me that on journeying towards Sympheropol he saw two Cossacks drag an unfortunate Israelite from his

pavosky or car, and despatch him by the wayside. The traveller, thinking it might be his turn next, hurried on, and took no notice of what he had seen. This, however, was the only highway murder and robbery I heard of whilst I was in Russia; and, as I said before, I am confident that one might travel alone over every part of the immense empire without much fear of accidents of the above nature. The cases of *felo de se* were by hanging.

I shall now illustrate the evil character of a Greek who is settled at Sevastopol: not that I have any dislike to his nation: on the contrary, I think that the Hellenes are an active and a highly improvable people, anxious for information, and eager to enter the pale of civilisation. Besides, the glorious struggle they have maintained for eight years ought to, though it unfortunately does not, awaken the sympathy of their fellow-Christians in their favour (probably from the false reports of disappointed adventurers being credited); but I am induced to describe this man's depravity, since it is perhaps unique. The Greek had served in the Black Sea fleet, and had risen to the rank of midshipman; but, being of an intriguing disposition, and inclined to pilfer, he was reduced to a common sailor, and served before the mast for several years. However, he afterwards contrived to be reinstated, and retired from the service with his former rank. He

then got contracts for victualling ships, acted occasionally as a lawyer, and tried many speculations.

The Greek was a short, red-faced "fair-bellied" and gross-feeding man; but he had a daughter "lovely as the rose of Sharon, or as the lily of the valley." A naval lieutenant made love to this damsel: but a more forbidding suitor I never saw: his mouth stretched from ear to ear of a vulgar countenance; and, withal, he had not a single grain of sense in his composition: he did nothing else but sit in a balcony all day long, with a Turkish pipe in his mouth, digesting his breakfast or dinner, and looking listlessly across the harbour. If he was asked the commonest question, as the name of a ship lying at anchor, or the distance of any place in the neighbourhood, his invariable answer was, "*Ye Bogh neznaio!*—By G—— I don't know!" or "*Bogh znaët,*—God knows—I don't:" and to this intelligent animal was the fair Greek sacrificed.

At the time when the lieutenant preferred his suit the father was much in want of a few thousand rubles for some new speculation. The gallant lover had just been left a legacy of eight thousand rubles, (four hundred pounds,) which is a considerable sum in Russia in the middle walks of life: but the maid had hitherto turned a deaf ear to his advances; for she was a sensible

and well-educated girl, (having been brought up with the daughters of an Admiral,) and she was naturally disgusted with the thoughts of such a husband. However, the father was determined to secure the lieutenant's money, cost what it would, and he told him that he would compel his daughter to marry him on condition of receiving the amount of the legacy. The lieutenant consented, and the Greek took his daughter in hand; and, on her positively refusing to marry the officer, she was locked up for several days, fed on bread and water, and actually *flogged with rods*, until her spirit could endure no longer, and she consented to the wishes of her inhuman parent.

When they stood beside the altar the maiden refused to give her hand to the bridegroom The priest refused to finish the ceremony, as it was evident that it was a compulsory match; but the father forcibly placed the hand of his daughter in her husband's. It is the custom in Russia for the bridegroom to kiss his spouse at the conclusion of the ceremony; but to this she could not be brought to consent; and, bursting into tears,—she was carried out of the church! This is what the Persians would call

Ekee dastan ust, pur ab i chusm.
A tale full of the waters of the eye:

for thus was one of the fairest damsels I had seen in the Russian dominions made miserable for the rest of her life, to gratify the abominable rapacity of her father.

Another tale of villany.—The late Mr. Arthur Young, the great agriculturist, possessed a considerable estate in the Crimea, at Karagoss. After his death, his son succeeded to it; but he also died about four years ago, in the Crimea, leaving a Greek steward resident on the property, and the agent for the estate, a German merchant at Theodosia, who, by the way, calls himself an Englishman. Though the property appeared to me, in passing, to be an excellent one, yet I understand, that since the death of Mr. Young, jun., the agent has not remitted to the heirs in this country a single ruble arising from the produce of the estate: which is easily accounted for.

Whilst at Sevastopol, the following circumstance came to my knowledge: A short time ago, an English acquaintance of the agent's happened to be at Theodosia on business; and the agent asked him if he would take a drive out to Karagoss, and see Mr. Young's estate. The Englishman agreed to do so, and they set out together. On the road the agent said to his friend, "Let us have some amusement, and

play a trick upon the steward at Karagoss. Suppose that I introduce you as the heir come from England to take possession. You may pretend that you don't speak Russ; and we will get a good dinner out of the Greek." The Englishman agreed to the joke, and they arrived at Karagoss. Of course the steward was most obsequious to the new proprietor, pointed out the thriving condition of the property, killed a sheep, produced some old wine, and prepared an excellent dinner to ingratiate himself with the heir.

After the repast, the agent said to his friend in English, "Now you see how the hoax has taken: but let us keep it up. Suppose you tell the steward that you think there are too many trees about the house; that it would be better to clear them away, and give a freer circulation of air."—"Very well," said the Englishman, suspecting nothing.—"Tell the steward that I want all these trees before me cut down." The agent interpreted this order to the steward, who said, "*Ocheen karasho*,—very well, it shall be done, *sichas*, forthwith." The agent and his friend then returned to Theodosia.

A few days after this the Englishman happened to be walking in the bazar, when he observed waggon loads of valuable pear, apple, plum, and other fruit-trees, brought in and ex-

posed for sale as fire-wood. He was astonished to see such waste; and, on inquiring of the Tartar waggoners, he learned that the trees were from Karagoss, and that they were sold on account of the *honest* agent. The instrument of the agent's villany told me the above, and (as in duty bound) I communicated the important information to the nearest heir of Mr. Young immediately after my arrival in England: and it was then clearly seen how the estate had hitherto produced nothing.

To return to my confinement:—As my books and papers had been taken from me, except my notes and sketches, (which I wore, carefully concealed about my person,) until I got a few French and Italian works, through the kindness of Mr. Willis, I could only pace up and down on a cavalier of the fortress, and, with some Tartars and Turkish prisoners, *enjoy* the prospect of Sevastopol.* Though every one was ordered by the *aimable homme* to shun me, and I was left to console myself the best way I could, being considered a most dangerous character to have any thing to do with; yet one Russian officer comforted me, and said, "You don't know the noble disposition of our Emperor: depend upon it, he

* Vide Plate, vol. i.

will not listen to the rumours that have been circulated to your prejudice; but will release you in a very short time." I replied, "*Inshallah!* I hope it may turn out so."

One morning there was a considerable bustle amongst the prisoners. They were drawn out by the superintendent of them, counted, and examined. On inquiry I learned that a Tartar had escaped in the night, having crossed the ditch, and gained the country, without the sentries perceiving him. This hint was not lost upon me; and, having some Tartar articles of dress in my possession, and seeing no end of my detention, I determined to seal up my portmanteaus, leave them, and endeavour to reach Nicholaef in disguise,* though I ran the risk of being shot in the attempt; for I knew that if I once reached Nicholaef, the Admiral would protect me. However, when I was making my arrangements for giving M. Korsakoff the slip; and after I had been detained four weeks beyond the term of my quarantine, or seven weeks in all at Sevastopol, my books and papers were unexpectedly restored to me, and I was allowed to leave the fort; but in charge of a Colonel of the Guards, M. Lermontoff, proceeding to St. Petersburgh.

* Hitherto, of course, I had always travelled openly in a military undress.

Sledging.

CHAPTER X.

The severe winter of 1829-30—Sensations on being released from confinement—Frequent travelling makes one indifferent to trifling misfortunes—Compagnon du voyage—The Crimea in winter—The Sultana Katty Gherry—The sledges—The frozen Dnieper—Dangerous accident—Behaviour of the Yemchicks—The Scythian steppe—Kind reception at Nicholaef—Admiral Greig—Russian serfs—How purchased—Ridiculous story of a field-officer who was sold—Dexterity of a major of police—Advantages of love-making—Another police story—Prince Potemkin robbed—Effect of the severe cold on the human frame—Equipment for a journey in an open sledge—Letter to the Emperor—Departure from Nicholaef—Ap-

pearance of the country—Elizabethgrade—A break-down—Visit to a Russian seigneur at his country seat—How the nobles spend their time during a seven months' winter—The ladies and children—The apartments—Distilleries—The servants, how employed—Manner of taking leave—Parting remarks of the grandmother—How to journey without suffering from fatigue—Sticking fast in the snow—Villages on market-days—The holy city of Kiev—Its noble site—Pilgrims—St. Sophia—The cathedral—Visit to the catacombs—Bodies of saints—Odoriferous heads—Child of Bethlehem—The post-houses—The Jews—Entry into Vitebsk—An insolent soldier is carried off, who makes an unpleasant discovery—Napoleon's head-quarters—Why the Russians call the French generous enemies—Picturesque road—Another accident—General Bestrom—Rough travelling—Arrival at St. Petersburgh.

THE face of the country was covered with snow: the cold was intense, for it was towards the end of December, and the winter of 1829-30 was the most severe that has been experienced in Europe for many years. The prospect then of a journey of upwards of 2000 versts to St. Petersburgh, in an open sledge, to most people would not have been particularly agreeable; but any thing was better than durance; and the moment I felt myself beyond the drawbridge of the fortress, I forgot my confinement, and the recollection of my mental and bodily sufferings was carried off by the bracing air and the rapid motion. True, since I had left Adrianople I had not changed my clothes for

two months, except occasionally to perform my ablutions: for, not expecting to see snow until I arrived in England again, I was compelled, from the want of bed-clothes, to sleep in the dress I wore during the day, with the addition of my cloak. Besides, though my fare was none of the best, yet, thanks be to Providence, I had enjoyed uninterrupted good health; and my spirits, which had naturally been long depressed, now rose as we left Sevastopol farther behind us. Still it was annoying to be obliged to relinquish the expedition to Egypt: but we cannot accomplish all we wish in travelling, than the frequent exercise of which, nothing tends more to make one indifferent to trifling misfortunes. When I set out on the Russian expedition I had made up my mind to endure much more than I did; and, for all that I did suffer, many people will be inclined to laugh at me, and say I deserved it for my errant disposition.

My compagnon du voyage, Colonel Lermontoff,* was a gentleman, and treated me with great kindness and attention. I had first got acquainted with him on board the Paris, where he belonged to the equipage of the Guards, and

* Naval Captain of the second class, Chevalier of the orders of St. George, St. Anne, St. Vladimir, &c.

he was now proceeding to the capital to take command of the model equipage of the Baltic fleet and of the St. George, a hundred gun ship. He is a zealous officer, fond of his soldiers; and I was glad that I had fallen into such good hands.

It may be asked, how was I released, and who gave the order for my being sent to St. Petersburgh? I can only say, I heard it rumoured that the Emperor believed, in the first instance, the reports and ex-parte statements made by M. Korsakoff, and gave orders that I should be sent across the frontier into Poland; but that an officer of rank thought that it would be better to send me to the capital, which was accordingly done; and I travelled of course at the charge of his Imperial Majesty.

How different was the appearance of the Crimea now, to what it had been when I first passed through it in summer! Frost and snow had locked up the vegetation, and rendered the face of the country one dreary waste of snow: but we travelled briskly onward night and day toward Perekop, just halting at Sympheropol to pay my respects to the Governor, and to my countrywoman, the Sultana Katty Gherry, whom I found in the midst of a happy family of children.

We had two sledges with three horses each, the larger containing M. Lermontoff, myself, and our baggage, and the other the Colonel's two servants. At Perekop we got information how we were to cross the Dnieper on the ice, which was reported still in a dangerous state; and it was added that the loss of lives had occurred. However, cross we must at all risk; and, after a long drive, we arrived on the river's bank. There the snow lay thick amongst the reeds, and on the river it showed dark spots which were not yet frozen. A man was then sent in front with a boat-hook to try the strength of the ice, and the sledges followed. It was drawing towards dark, and the isvostchick of the smaller sledge, being careless, drove over a dangerous rent, and down went one of the horses through the ice, breaking the traces, and being immediately carried under by the current.

We scrambled away from the hole the unfortunate animal had made, and went on under some excitement. Sometimes the ice bent under us like leather, and then terrific cracks would be heard round us. We proceeded at a foot-pace: but whenever the isvostchicks thought the ice was giving way, they flogged their trembling horses, and shouting out "*Mnoo, mnoo, dar ne bos!*—Come, come, never fear!" they

dashed over the danger; at last, having been several hours on the broad stream, we reached Kherson in safety.

We now continued our journey more rapidly than before, and hurried over the Scythian steppe, in spite of the cutting blast and drifting storm; but the warm reception we met with at Nicholaef from Admiral Greig effaced the recollection of our trying journey of four hundred and fifty versts. My friends were surprised to find me in the land of the living, for my reported death at Varna had reached them. I spent two pleasant days in their society, until our preparations for the two thousand verst expedition to Petersburgh were completed.

I shall now relate a ridiculous occurrence that took place in this neighbourhood not long ago. Here, as in other parts of the mighty empire, slaves are continually bought and sold; but only those of a certain rank are allowed to purchase them, although foreigners of inferior rank contrive to procure them: thus, I knew a foreigner of low rank at Nicholaef, who purchased a female slave in the name of his mother-in-law, the wife of a Brigadier, for one hundred and fifty rubles; and another who bought a boy for two hundred and fifty rubles. It was required only that the wishes of an intended purchaser

should be intimated to a Jew factor, who would immediately find out a household servant for him. These purchased domestics are comfortably clothed and fed, and frequently get so attached to their masters, that they refuse to leave them when offered their liberty. It is a fact that a Major who lived at Nicholaef was once sold, and it occurred in the following manner:

The officer in question was an "Astabnoi Maïor," or retired field-officer, and he had been long on the look-out for some situation whereby he could increase his income: one day a sharper came to him, and said, "I know you are trying to procure some respectable employment: would the situation of steward on the estate of a Countess suit you?" The Major said it would please him exceedingly; and away he went with his friend to be introduced to the lady.

The sharper had previously told the Countess that he had got a strong and hard-working slave to sell; and the bargain was struck for two thousand five hundred rubles. When they arrived, she came out, looked at the Major, was pleased with his appearance, as he was a thick-set fellow, and went in and paid the money to the sharper, who then took leave, telling the Major in passing that the Countess would speak with him

immediately. The poor Major waited hour after hour in the hall, and at last, when the servants were going to dinner, they asked him to come and have something to eat: being very hungry, he accepted the invitation. Whilst discussing a plate of *stchee* (soup), the servants asked him what sort of work he had been brought up to. He replied that he did not know what they meant. "Why," said they, "since you've been sold, you surely mean to set your hand to something: what have you been accustomed to?"—"Sold!" exclaimed the field-officer in breathless amazement, the spoon dropping from his hand, —"I'm a Major!"—"The deuce you are! *Bozamoi!* this is a strange business!" On producing some papers, he convinced his new mistress of the trick that had been played: the sharper, however, got clear off.

Before I leave Nicholaef, I shall relate an anecdote of a *ruse* employed by a clever fellow, a major of police there (with a handsome wife), to discover a theft. An industrious trader of the town had been robbed of his honest earnings: the window of his bed-room had been forced in, and his property abstracted to the amount of several thousand rubles. He immediately went to the police-master, (an excellent kind-hearted man,) who, knowing his good character, was de-

termined to assist him to the utmost. The major was sent for, the case stated to him, and the chief said, "You must discover the thief within four-and-twenty hours." The major replied, "It shall be done."—Goes to the house, examines the premises, and takes into custody a maid-servant of the family. He then carried her with him to the police office, and desired her to confess what she knew of the robbery. "*Ye Bogh!*" she said, "I know nothing at all about it." The major then threatened her: that had no effect: he sent for *votki* (spirits) to the bazar; but that produced nothing; then he inflicted a little chastisement: still worse; finally, he said, "I've been obliged to punish you by orders of the police-master; but it was much against my own inclination; for the truth is, I have had a great liking to you for a long time, and I hope you will look on me favourably." In short, he made love to her; and she confessed that a great fellow of a moozik, who used to visit her, had committed the robbery. He was traced out, knooted, and the trader's money restored within the four-and-twenty hours. A police officer making love to discover a thief is a novelty in the annals of chicanery!

Another Police story.—The famous Prince

Potemkin was always bantering a police-master of Moscow regarding the number of robberies that were committed there, and how easily he allowed the culprits to escape. The General, annoyed with this continued raillery, one day said to his Highness, "If you choose, I will show you, my Prince, within four-and-twenty hours, that I am not behindhand in detecting thieves and recovering stolen goods."—"Very good," replied Potemkin, "give us a specimen of your ability."

The police-master immediately went home, called two of his myrmidons, and said, "For particular reasons, I wish to know how we can rob Prince Potemkin: is there any way you can think of?"—"O yes!" replied they: "but what does your Excellency wish to rob him of?" The General considered for a while, and at last said, "To-day there is a high festival in the cathedral: the Prince will of course be there; and as he always wears on great occasions a pair of very valuable diamond buckles in his shoes, suppose we could secure these favourite ornaments?"—"The thing shall be done," answered the men. "If you succeed, five thousand rubles are your reward: but spare no expense in accomplishing what I wish."

As none under the rank of field-officer were

allowed to assist at the religious ceremony on this occasion, the men went out and dressed themselves as Colonels, got into a handsome four-horse equipage, and drove up to the cathedral. The Guards received them as usual, and they entered. Prince Potemkin, like the rest of the congregation, was kneeling at prayers: the policemen got near him, one on each side, and, pretending to be very devout, they were busily employed cutting off his buckles with a sharp instrument. Having effected their object without discovery, they immediately disappeared.

The Prince rose from his devotions, and the police-master, who had all the time been present in the cathedral, approached his Highness to pay his respects. Whilst making a low obeisance, he cast his eyes on Potemkin's shoes, and affecting surprise, he said, "My Prince, you have lost your valuable buckles!" Potemkin looking down, and discovering his loss, flew into a violent passion, ordered the doors of the cathedral to be immediately closed, and every one was searched; but it was of no avail; the thieves had got clear off.

In the afternoon a carriage came at speed to the police-master's: two Colonels descended from it, and requested to be allowed to speak with the chief. They were shown into his room.

Immediately on entering they drew up at the door at attention, and handed the General the buckles. "I don't know you," said his Excellency."—"Ah!" said the men, "we must deceive our own fathers, to commit thefts like the one of to-day." The police-master praised his satellites for their dexterity, paid them the stipulated reward, and then returned the buckles to Potemkin. "For God's sake tell me who robbed me!" said the Prince. "Excuse me, I can't inform your Highness of that," replied the General;—"it is enough that I have restored your property." After this Potemkin never attacked him on the score of inattention to his duty.

On the 22nd of December, the day before we started for the capital, the thermometer fell to 21° of Reaumur, or 52° below the freezing point of Fahrenheit: we thought it cold enough before; but such intense frost as we now experienced certainly rather astonished us. In the open air it was impossible to stand still. We felt an irresistible inclination to hurry onwards. The mustaches were two solid icicles, and the breast felt as if about to be torn asunder. In the bazar we provided ourselves with an immense fur cap, a fur shoob, or cloak of black Siberian dog-skin, fastened round the waist with

a red sash, boots reaching to the knee, and lined with bear-skin, and double gloves without fingers, the inner of wool and the outer of leather. In this guise we cut a portly figure, and were ready to encounter the severest weather.

The Admiral was so obliging as to send with us a letter for the Emperor, stating how harshly I had been used, without any authority from his Imperial Majesty; and at the same time he took an opportunity of explaining the true state of the case: so that, armed with this important document, I had no misgiving for the result; and bidding adieu to our noble-minded entertainer and his family, (from the members of which I had received many little comforts for our long journey,) we mounted our sledge, and drove towards the North.

Night and day we continued to travel, and got over nearly two hundred versts without accident. The face of the country was one unvaried sheet of snow. The long black lines of sledges, with the produce of the peasantry, were seen tracking their dreary way over the steppe.

> Earth's universal face, deep hid, and chill,
> Was one wide dazzling waste, that buried wide
> The works of man.

Near *Elizabethgrade* the wooden skates of the

sledge broke in two in descending a hill; but I was glad of the accident; for the Colonel had a friend in the neighbourhood, living at his country-house, to which we proceeded, to repair our conveyance: and thus an excellent opportunity was afforded me of observing how the Russian Seigneurs pass the winter.

M. Lobry's house was four versts from the town, and we arrived there at night. It was a long building, with many windows, and surrounded by the cottages of the peasants. The mansion was lighted up, and the merry notes of musical instruments, and the figures of dancers within, bespoke pleasant entertainment. The host, and the ladies of the family, received us cordially, saluting us *à la Russe* on the cheek, and spreading their best fare before us. After changing our heavy travelling dresses, we joined the officers from the neighbouring garrison in the mazes of the mazurka and cotillon.

The next day commenced with tea and coffee at eight, with which little or nothing was eaten; but a frei-stück, or *déjeûné à la fourchette*, at eleven, made up for the want of an earlier breakfast. Besides, there was an ample dinner at three; tea at seven, and a hearty supper at ten: so that, with eating, and cards, music and

dancing, between the two last meals, we contrived to get through the day.

The young ladies of the family were dressed after the Parisian fashion, with the Russian addition of a row of buttons down the front of the robe. The old grandmother was a hearty old dame; laughed and joked with every one, and was continually knitting mittens. Her hair was bound up with a silk handkerchief, and she wore half-boots. I won her heart by complying with her desire to see one of our national dances; and she presented me with specimens of her handiwork.

The children were dressed like little peasants: the checked shirt worn over the trousers of the boys, and the girls with their hair in a single braid, with a bunch of ribbons at the end of it, and loose white sleeves: but their food, consisting principally of casha, or ground millet, with butter, was surely not wholesome; and their pale complexions showed it.

The rooms were without carpets, save one which was fitted up in the English style. But all the walls were quite white, with black doors. Ever and anon the nurse would walk through the suite of apartments, carrying an iron spoon with live embers, on which she poured aromatic vinegar for the purpose of fumigation. There

was the high peech, or square brick stove, reaching to the ceiling, fronted with glazed tiles, and, with the double windows, effectually excluding the cold, which was 24° Reaumur.

Grain is so abundant in this district, as in most others in Russia, that the proprietors, in order to turn it to account, are obliged to erect distilleries. M. Lobry had one which produced one hundred vedros per diem; and the selling price of a vedro, or twelve quarts, was two rubles (twenty pence).

In going through the mansion-house, I came to a room which at first I imagined was a harem. It was literally filled with young women from twelve to twenty years of age: but I found that they were female serfs, employed under the direction of the mistress of the family in tambouring, and manufacturing carpets and rugs. Their patterns were from Vienna, and their work was very beautiful. There were about sixty domestics in this family, and they were all employed.

On the following day we prepared to resume our journey. After breakfast the horses came from the town; and we took leave in the following manner. We all sat down in a circle, it not being considered fortunate to be standing immediately before taking leave. After a short

conversation, we then rose together, the old lady blessed us, making the sign of the cross in front of us: then there was the kissing of the hand and cheek.

"Now, Yacob Demitrivitch,* you must not speak ill of us," said the good old dame, as I took leave. "You have suffered a great deal in Russia, and you may be inclined to give a bad account of the country and people in consequence; but remember it was one man who caused all your trouble, and not the Russians in general who ill-used you." I replied, "that I never should forget the kindness I had experienced from the Russians generally: that I duly appreciated their hospitality; and that I had been too long on the road to speak ill of a people from the misconduct of an individual."

Our course was now directed towards Kiev, the Holy City; so that the route was entirely different from that which I had travelled in summer. We ate very sparingly on the road, taking only a little tea and bread. However, the servants indulged in spirits, and their hands and ears were frost-bitten in consequence: for the caloric of the body is naturally concentrated in the stomach, after a strong potation, and the

* James the son of Edward.

extremities are chilled. I have found the best mode to prevent inflammation of the legs, to which most travellers are subject on a long journey in a sledge or carriage, is to keep them horizontal on the road, and at every station, even during the night, to get out and walk about till the horses are ready; never to drink spirits, and, if animal food is eaten, it ought to be indulged in only once a day, and in very small quantities.

The snow lay very deep (three or four feet) in many places; and we stuck sometimes for several hours. During the night this was rather unpleasant in an open conveyance. Thus, after going on smoothly, and dropping asleep with the hollow noise of the sledge skates on the frozen road, we would suddenly be aroused by the loud shouts of the yemchick, "*Mnoo, mnoo, chor tibi—akh! kak, squerné durogé,*—Come, come, the d——l take you!—ah! what an abominable road!" and at the same time flogging his horses, which had come to a dead stand-still in a deep wreath of snow. After a while the sledge would begin to move, which would be followed by "*Wot eto, wot eto, gooloobchick;*—there now, that's it, my little pigeons!" and away we would scour as before. Sometimes we were tilted completely over, but never were hurt. On one occasion at night, and being asleep, the sledge

was making a turn at a rapid pace, and I was thrown out on my face amongst the snow. Nobody saw my exit, and by the time I was on my legs, and had got the snow out of my mouth and eyes, my companion was disappearing in the distance. Fortunately my shouts were heard, and I was again picked up.

We passed through some villages on the market-days, and saw the plostchad, or square, filled with peasants in their sheep-skins and fur caps and gloves, standing beside their little hand-sledges filled with provisions. In the towns the Polish Jews used to contend for the honour of entertaining us: but they made little by it, for we only took tea. At Novymurgorod there is one of the military colonies of the Count de Witt; and at Vasilekoff General Roth defeated a party of the rebels in 1825. On a clear frosty night we entered the far-famed

Kiev, which, after the two capitals, is the most interesting city in Russia. Its site is commanding and very picturesque: a range of hills overhanging the broad Dnieper, is crowned with the golden cupolas and the white walls of monasteries and dwelling-houses. Once the metropolis of the empire, Kiev has been alternately in possession of the invading Lithuanians, Tartars, and Poles.

Pilgrims from all parts of Russia resort to

this sacred city to visit the relics of saints and martyrs, which are preserved here with religious care; and my companion was highly delighted that an opportunity was afforded him of visiting these, and of worshipping in temples consecrated by the adorations of the most pious for many ages.

We were hospitably received by an uncle of the Colonel's, and then mounted a sledge and drove to the church of St. Sophia, the oldest in Russia. Having been built by Constantinople architects, it corresponds in some degree with the famous Byzantine church of the same name. In the Cathedral we attended divine service, and after its conclusion a golden shield was lowered from the holy doors before the altar, on which were precious relics, encircled with brilliants, which were devoutly kissed by the congregation. After inspecting the shrine containing the embalmed head of the great Duke Vladimir, we proceeded to the subterranean necropolis.

A monastery built over the catacombs commands an extensive view of the Dnieper, six hundred feet below it, and the country beyond. The river could now only be distinguished from the plain by two parallel rows of fir-trees, set in the ice to mark the safe road to the opposite

bank; and the single-horse sledges of the peasantry were seen hurrying over the Dnieper, bearing commodities for the market: but we turned from the wintry landscape to descend with a priest and an attendant into the bowels of the earth.

After a flight of steps covered in from the weather, we came to a low door which opened into a long black gallery, cut in the living rock, seven feet in height and four feet in breadth. Lighting our tapers, we entered this gloomy cavern, and threaded our way, preceded by the priest. We found it comfortably warm and very clean; and after proceeding some distance, we came to a semicircular niche about three feet from the ground, in which was an open coffin, containing in a scarlet shroud the mortal remains of a saint. The body was dry, and emitted no offensive odour: the hands were laid across the breast, and the feet were covered with embroidered sandals: these, after crossing himself, my companion saluted, and, after hearing a short account of this holy personage from the monk, we passed on, and saw at intervals many more bodies of male and female saints. There are one hundred and fifty in all; and at the foot of each coffin there is a small money-box for the contributions of the pilgrims.

After many turnings, we came to a small chapel eight feet high, with a richly gilt altar-screen, silver lamps, &c., and were then shown one of the odoriferous heads, which continually distil oil. It was a varnished skull in a circular glass vessel; and the monk, dipping a wire into the liquid at the bottom of it, crossed my companion's forehead with it, who, having suffered severely from travelling, at the same time produced pieces of bread, which were also touched with the oil, and they were then supposed to be specifics for internal disorders. The lower half of one of the children slain by Herod was exhibited in a glass case before the picture representing the Roman soldiers engaged in the massacre of Bethlehem. In cells which were built up, with a thick piece of glass in the wall, were the bones of one thousand of the unfortunate priests and people of Kiev, who thought to conceal themselves from a Tartar invader, but who were inhumanly suffocated in their sanctuary.

Leaving these singular excavations, we visited cursorily the fortress and its suburbs, Old Kiev and the Podolsk, the three quarters into which Kiev is divided. Many of the streets are very steep. There is a great annual fair here, to which the Poles resort in considerable numbers;

and though it is a cheap city, yet it seemed dull.

We continued our journey as before, meeting with occasional stoppages and accidents not worth relating. However cold it was in the open air, the post-houses at every twenty or twenty-five versts were exceedingly warm, and the inmates slept on the tops of peeches, which were often too hot to be touched with impunity. We passed the wife of a General, travelling at this inclement season with eight children; and in Russia infants are often frozen by the side of their mothers. During the night, I was afraid that some of us would never see the morning, and it was very difficult to preserve the extremities from the effects of the frost. I saw one traveller at a post-house, with that important member, the nose, quite black, having past through the last stage of freezing: he rubbed it with snow till he took the skin off. At some of the towns inhabited exclusively by Jews, this trafficking race would come to us even in the middle of the night with boxes of jewellery, cases of Tula pistols, watches, &c.

On entering the town of *Vitebsk*, at a gallop, we hooked, with the out-rigger of the sledge, a rosy-cheeked peasant girl, and carried her off for some distance, to her great dismay. Whilst

proceeding through the barrier, we were rudely stopped by some soldiers, who called to the yemchick to take the bell off his centre horse, for that the Governor allowed no noise in the streets. He was quietly proceeding to do so, when one of the men, (not knowing that we were officers, as we were muffled up in the usual way,) began to be abusive. My companion waxed wroth, and said, "I'll have you up before the police."—"That's more than you dare do," replied the other. I immediately ran at him, took him up in my arms, and threw him on the sledge like a sack, and off we drove with the prize, who kicked and bellowed to get loose. His companions were so amazed that they did not attempt a rescue. When we got to the police office the Colonel took off his fur coat; and when the soldier saw his epaulets and decorations, he was like to fall through the earth; embraced his knees, and asked forgiveness: but we left him for punishment, and as a warning to others to behave more respectfully to civilians, whom he had taken us for.

Vitebsk, on the Dwina, besides being a handsome town, is celebrated for having been occupied for a fortnight by Napoleon, in the eventful 1812. Advancing from Wilna, he passed through the Lithuanian forests. In these is found the

wild bison; also the pendulous nests of a species of titmouse, besides amber and madrepores. He pursued the retreating Russians to Vitebsk, where Barclay de Tolly obstinately withstood the attack of Murat in a defile near the town, until the Emperor in person came up, when the Russians retired.

We lodged with some relatives of the Colonel, and I expected to have found here a hostile feeling towards the French; but quite the reverse: they were even called "generous enemies." I asked the reason, and my companion replied, "I'll give you an instance of their generosity: The soldiery never wantonly fired upon us, *en retraite*, or harassed us, unless some decided advantage was to be gained by doing so. Thus, I remember that, near this place, I was obliged to pass along the bank of a deep stream, with a convoy of provisions. The French occupied the opposite bank in great force, and might have annihilated us with their shot, though they could not ford the river; but we were allowed to pass without a musket being fired at us."

From Vitebsk to St. Petersburgh the road was the most beautiful I had seen in Russia; and I believe it has not been described by any traveller. The country was undulating, and co-

vered with pine forests; and we drove through double rows of birches with their silver stems. There were very few *voyageurs*,—few villages; and the neat post-houses, adorned with wooden pillars and verandahs, stood singly in the woods. In descending a hill with five horses, and an additional yemchick riding on the off-leader, it fell with him, and they were among the feet of the others in a moment. The sledge was stopped, and we pulled the man out by the leg, not expecting to find him alive; but he got up, rubbing himself, and began complaining to his horse. "What!" said he, "to treat me in this way, and to fall with me, after I have fed you so long:—*ye bogh*, it is too bad!" and, mounting with difficulty, he continued for the rest of the stage arguing and talking to the horse, as if it perfectly understood him. But this is very common in Russia, and cruelty to the lower animals is unknown.

At one station I was introduced to General Bestrom, so distinguished at the siege of Varna; and we visited another Russian Seigneur at his country seat. For the three days and nights before we entered the capital we were obliged to travel on wheels, as the snow was not sufficiently deep for sledging; and the shaking we got was quite dreadful, as we had no springs,

went at a rapid pace, and the roads were very uneven.

On the morning of the 8th of January we entered St. Petersburgh, which I had left in summer, as I then thought, for ever.

CHAPTER XI.

The Northern capital in winter—The costumes—The barracks of the Gwardesky Ekipaj—Curious scene—The effect of the letter to the Emperor—Lord Heytesbury—Audience of his Imperial Majesty—Masked ball at the Winter Palace—Burlesque masquerade—The Emperor's mode of employing his time—The consecration of the waters of the Neva—Audience of the Grand-duke Michael and Grand-duchess—Verné Sherwood, and the conspiracy of 1825—The police again—Descending the ice hills—Dinner at the opening of the new club-house—Anecdote of Napoleon—Clarke's motives for prejudice against the Russians—Singular observation of a lady of high rank—Religious enthusiasm—Arrival of Missionaries at St. Petersburgh from England—Ignorance and self-sufficiency exposed—Superstition in a murderer—Military punishments—Russian literature—Author leaves St. Petersburgh for Sweden—Wiburgh—Finland and its inhabitants—The dangers of the journey—Pleasures of sledge-driving—Fredericksham—Helsingfors—The northern Gibraltar—Abo—The great conflagration—An assembly—Travelling towards Lapland—The Aland isles—Their inhabitants—Ekrune—A winter's night at Signilshare—Crossing the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice—Fall through it—Seals—Grisselham—Melancholy occurrences—Sledging to Stockholm.

In passing along the streets of the capital to the barracks of the equipage of the Guards,

there was a remarkable change observable since summer. The rattling of the carriages over the uneven pavement was at an end, and every vehicle, from the gilded coach of the prince to the rude *sanky* of the peasant, glided noiselessly over the natural rail-road of ice and snow. Expensive sable *shoobs* covered the higher orders: the flat hat of the isvostchick was changed for a red velvet cap, square-topped and quilted, and under his long blue caftan he wore a comfortable sheep-skin. The women wore shawls round their heads, and short jackets lined and edged with fur.

Colonel Lermontoff's quarters in the barracks received us; and here a curious scene took place. He had been absent for two years during the war, and his old servants, their wives, and tall grenadiers, whom he had left boys of recruits, all bustled about Michäel Nicholäcitch* to salute him. He kissed them all in their turn: and I never saw such kind-heartedness evinced by an officer to his men before, though it was going a little too far according to our ideas. After changing his dress, the Colonel immediately went to present himself to the Emperor with the Admiral's letter.

* Michael, the son of Nicholas.

Colonel Lermontoff did not see His Imperial Majesty, as he was occupied, but entrusted the letter to Prince Menzikoff, the Quarter-master-general of Marine; and, until an answer was returned, it was naturally an anxious time for me: but, the same evening, Prince Menzikoff, was charged with the following gracious reply:—"That the Emperor was *extrêmement faché* at the serious inconveniences a stranger had suffered in his dominions, by mistake: he hoped I would forget what had happened; and that I was now at perfect liberty to do whatever I chose, and to go to any part of the empire." I expressed the deep sense I entertained of His Imperial Majesty's condescension, and was rejoiced to find that he viewed the matter in its proper light; and I afterwards heard from the head of the police, that those who had ill-treated me at Sevastopol had suffered for it.

Immediately after this I waited on the Ambassador, Lord Heytesbury, who had heard nothing of my detention, and he was pleased to find that I had got so well out of the unpleasant affair. My friends were rather astonished to see me again, and, during my short sojourn amongst them, they treated me with their accustomed hospitality.

As my leave of absence had expired, I could

not now venture to proceed to the Mediterranean, but prepared to travel homewards through Sweden and Denmark. However, some days elapsed before I could set out on my journey, as it was necessary I should be presented to the Emperor, and make a few preparations for travelling.

In a day or two it was intimated to the Ambassador, by Count Nesselrode, that if I presented myself at the parade at twelve o'clock on the following day, his Excellency, General Benkendorff, one of the General Aides-de-Camp, would present me to the Emperor. None under the rank of Field-officer can have a private audience.

To one of the immense exercise-houses His Imperial Majesty repairs daily in winter with the Grand-duke Michael, to inspect a regiment, or an equipage of the fleet. Accordingly I repaired in uniform to the Michäeloffsky exercise-house, and found a battalion a thousand strong of that splendid regiment, the Seménoffsky, drawn up in three ranks on one side of the saloon. At one end was a party of the Chevalier Gardes, in their white jackets and helmets; the other was occupied by the model equipage of the fleet; and the fourth side of the parallelogram was unoccupied.

After having been taken round by a General officer to inspect the troops, who were in the most perfect order, one of the folding-doors was thrown open, and the Emperor, with his illustrious Brother and a galaxy of Generals, brilliant with plumes, embroidery, and decorations, galloped into the arena. His Imperial Majesty was received with three roulades of trumpets and drums, and the presenting of arms whilst he saluted. I was much struck with the noble appearance of Nicholas. In height he seemed to be upwards of six feet, and of athletic make; his features Roman, and his nose aquiline. He sat his horse well, and wore a cocked hat with a white and yellow feather, a plain green coat with a pair of gold epaulets, and green trousers fitting tight to the shape, with an edging of red down the outer seams. His sword was an infantry one. The Grand-duke is of the same powerful make as the Emperor, and was similarly dressed. His features are Russian, and he much resembles the late Emperor Alexander.

After riding down the line, the Emperor placed himself opposite the centre, and the troops, breaking into open column of divisions, marched past at ordinary, quick, and double-quick time, a band playing appropriate music. General Benkendorff then approached, and

presented me to the Emperor. His Imperial Majesty said he understood I had been with the army and fleet during the late campaign, and that I had served in India, &c.:— asked me what I thought of his troops, and where I intended to proceed next. He spoke French, but in a rapid and short manner. A few of the Chevalier Gardes then exercised on horseback before him, followed by the Circassians of the Guards in their chain armour. One of them placed a handkerchief on the ground, past which they dashed on their nimble steeds, discharging their long firelocks at it, and sending it into the air. The Emperor then retired, and, wrapping himself in a quilted cloak, seated himself in a handsome single-horse sledge, with a richly-dressed isvostchick, and glided off at a gallop towards the Winter Palace.

The chief amusements at St. Petersburgh at this time were masked balls: to one at the palace I got a ticket; but it turned out a very different exhibition from what I had anticipated. The immense rooms were brilliantly lighted up, but filled with the *Bourgeoisie* of St. Petersburgh: there were not less than twenty-five thousand present. The bearded merchant sand shopkeepers were in their long blue caftans, and the women in their sarafans or stiff caps and white

sleeves:—there was not a mask to be seen; the officers only wore small crape cloaks. My sabre was taken from me at the door, and, after walking about for some time, there was a cry of "*Na prava na leva, Gosoodar zdes!*—open to the right and left, the Emperor is approaching!" His Imperial Majesty then walked past with the Hon. Miss A'Court hanging on his arm, followed by the Empress, (whose appearance was dignified, and form and features handsome,) and about twelve officers and Dames d'Honneur, two and two, the latter dressed in the national costume. The different bands played lively Polonaise airs; and, until the supper at midnight, the Emperor, with his gallant train, continued to circle through the apartments. The centre of the theatre of the palace was fitted up as an ice tent, under which the Imperial Family sat at supper; the other guests, to the number of five hundred, were at separate tables round the walls.

Shortly after this masked ball there was a masquerade of a different description, got up as a surprise for the Empress:—it took place at the house of a Minister; and was so select, that I believe only fifty high personages assisted at it. The nature of this masquerade was burlesque. Thus, the beautiful and delicate Princess Ooroo-

soff personified Hercules with club and lion-skin: three unwieldy senators enacted the Graces; a hard-featured and elderly dame was the Cytherean goddess; Cupid, with a minute pair of wings, was typified by a lusty gentleman with a goodly paunch; and in like manner other Heathen Deities were brought into play.

The business that the Emperor goes through daily is immense. He rises early, and devotes some time to military matters with Count Tchernicheff, the Chef d'Etat Major; after breakfast he receives his ministers; at one he attends the parade; and then drives out or walks with his consort. He dines at four, and takes tea in a very quiet and domestic manner with the Empress and children; after which he receives one of the Ministers in his cabinet, or is engaged with his private secretary till ten.

I had afterwards the pleasure of seeing, from the windows of the palace, the grand ceremony of the consecration of the waters of the Neva. The Emperor walked in procession with the high dignitaries of the church to a pavilion erected on the quay, where a cross was immersed in the waters; and those assisting in the ceremony, and the standards, were sprinkled. I had also, with Lord Villiers, an audience of the Grand-duke and Grand-duchess Michael. The

former was very frank in his address, and talked a good deal about military uniforms. With the Grand-duchess I was quite fascinated: she is extremely handsome and very intelligent.

Few people in this country are aware of the important services rendered to the reigning family of Russia by an Englishman. Captain Sherwood, of the Imperial Guards, discovered to the late Emperor the infernal plot to murder him and all allied to the throne of the Czars. Sherwood was the son of an artizan settled in Russia, and some years ago was employed in the house of a General as a teacher of English. He contrived to win the affections of one of his fair pupils, eloped with her—and they were clandestinely married. To save himself from punishment, Sherwood immediately went and enlisted in a regiment of the Guards as a common soldier; and the lady was placed by her friends in a nunnery.

Sherwood was promoted to the rank of corporal, (*oonder ojjitzer*,) and, one day in the provinces, whilst he was waiting for orders in an ante-room, he overheard two General officers within engaged in deep conversation. They knew he was there; but, supposing him to be a common Russian soldier, they talked in French, of which he was master. The whole

of a villanous plot was laid open to him. He wrote forthwith to Sir James Wylie to state that he had important information to communicate; and solicited that he might have an audience of the Emperor. He was immediately sent for, and divulged what he knew. He was then sent back to collect more information, and to discover the extent of the plot.

By means of a private order from the head of the police he had *gens d'armes* at his command whenever he needed them; and managed matters so well, that the conspirators, seeing he was a clever fellow, requested him to take part with them. In order to penetrate their schemes more effectually, he asked permission of the Emperor to join a masonic lodge, (all associations of this nature are strictly prohibited,) and leave was granted him. He sifted the matter to the bottom. The conspirators were detected and punished. Sherwood was immediately promoted and decorated. A pension for life was settled on him and on his father. He was given a coat of arms with the eagle in the centre of the shield, (a very great honour in Russia,) and the prefix of *Verné* (the faithful) to his name.

The present Emperor thought it might be attended with considerable risk to Sherwood if he remained in the country, and said that he might

retire from the service with a handsome pension, and settle in England if he chose. But Verné said he would rather remain where he was: that he was naturalised in Russia—and had but one life to lose. Of course the General, his father-in-law, was proud to restore him his wife, after his rapid advancement. Verné Sherwood is a short spare man, with light hair.

I formerly mentioned that the emissaries of the police are unrivalled for their activity. The sharpness of their ears is also wonderful. In 1828 two Russian merchants were walking along the streets, and conversing on the war. One said he had heard that Varna was taken. The other replied that he did not believe it; and they both agreed that the news were doubtful; and ridiculed the attempt of their government to impose upon them. A spy of the police, dressed as a rough peasant, was walking behind them, noting their conversation, and it was reported to his chief. "Seeing is believing," was the decision. "Since they do not think that Varna has fallen, send them thither, and show them the place." The two merchants were accordingly sent to Varna, shown "the lions," and were of course allowed to bear the expenses of the journey thither and

back again. As they could well afford it, they were not severely punished for their imprudence; and it was a warning to them and others to be more guarded in public places in future.—"*Prenez garde,*" said a Russian officer to me, "of what you say in Petersburgh, for the chief of the *haute police* knows every thing that is done and said."

Descending the ice hills is the favourite amusement of the young men in St. Petersburgh during the winter. The principal ice hills belong to a society, and no one is admitted without a ticket from a member. An ice hill consists of a square wooden tower, seventy feet in height, with a platform at the top, and steps leading up to it; from the front of the platform there is an inclined plane of ice, down which gentlemen, and sometimes ladies, descend with great impetuosity on low sledges, and are carried forward three hundred and fifty feet to another ice hill, to which they again mount by steps, and descend an inclined plane as before. The difficulty is to steer the sledge, which is done by putting out either hand and touching the ice. Like most beginners, I fell heels-over-head, and rolled to the bottom several times before the difficulty of steering was got over. Besides

the ice hills the English have a square on the Neva cleared of snow, where they enjoy the healthful amusement of skating.

Of the grand entertainments at which I was present, the opening of a new house for the English club was perhaps the most brilliant: the first nobility of the capital were present: the music, both vocal and instrumental, was excellent, and champagne and other choice wines were poured forth in great abundance until a late hour. On this occasion I saw a marked and ill-timed demonstration of dislike to a distinguished individual. "The health of Diebitch" was followed with rapturous applause. A civil functionary, at a distance from the officer who proposed the health of Zabalkansky, asked whom they applauded: a friend next him said Diebitch; on which the civilian left the room.

I was here told a curious anecdote of Napoleon, which is worth relating: whilst at Moscow he caused medals to be struck with his effigy on the obverse, and on the reverse, surrounded with clouds and rays, the inscription, "The Heaven is thine, but the earth is mine." Wishing to make overtures to General Volkursky, the Governor of Orenburgh, he sent a courier to him with a letter and some of these medals. The sturdy old Russian took up a fork, and wrote under the

head of the invader, "the back is thine, but the knoot is mine," and despatched this as his answer.

As it is incumbent on every traveller to divest himself of prejudice as much as his nature will allow him, and neither to deal in loose generalities nor sweeping assertions, which amount to nothing, so I trust I shall be able, by one short anecdote, to account for the strong prejudices of a celebrated traveller, Clarke, and to show that, though he may have been a man of great abilities and a profound scholar, he was one of the *ex uno disce omnes* observers of men and manners; and that his spleen continually got the better of his reason.

He came to Russia at an unfortunate time, during the reign of Paul, whose eccentricities, and the restraints he placed on foreigners, are well known. Clarke had under his charge a young gentleman of the name of Cripps, and, being nothing more nor less than a travelling tutor, he was entered in the passport as an *oochitel* or teacher: now this term unluckily is in Russia one of reproach; that is to say, *oochitels* are treated with very little respect; so that when Clarke and his pupil were invited to dinner at the houses of the nobility, the young gentleman was placed at the head of the table "amongst

those who sat in high places," and the great Dr. Clarke at the bottom, among the subalterns, where inferior dishes and second-rate wines were his portion. Doubtless he then vowed revenge for the way in which he was slighted and his acquirements set at naught. It is inconceivable what mischief travellers like this occasion. In giving vent to their evil passions in their works, they not only cause those who follow them to be looked on with suspicion, but foment quarrels between nations, whose mutual interest it may be to remain at peace.

A lady of high rank, whose name I forbear mentioning, abruptly said to me during an interview, "You English don't like the Russians." At first I was rather at a loss how to parry this; but I answered, "It is only those who are ignorant of the true character of the people, and have never tasted their hospitality, who dislike them." I have no doubt that her remark was occasioned by the works of him who is held up as the *beau ideal* of travellers. But it is an ungracious office to criticise the dead, for they can neither defend themselves nor retaliate: so enough of this.

The above lady was noted for her strange interrogatories. On one occasion, in waltzing with

a young English nobleman, she suddenly asked, "What's the cause of the disturbances in Ireland?"—"Really, Madam," replied her partner, "it would take a couple of hours, and, perhaps, a Canning to answer that question satisfactorily."*

I witnessed at St. Petersburgh, in the summer, a singular instance of religious enthusiasm in some of our countrymen. A Mr. G*** arrived there with his wife and daughter, two little boys, and a dumb printer, in a yacht from England. Mr. G*** had formerly been in excellent practice as a cupper, and had realised 1500*l.* per annum: of a sudden however he said that he had got a call to instruct the ignorant; threw up his profession; purchased a yacht, and used to go from port to port (not only to those belonging to this country, but also to wherever he could be admitted on the continent) distributing tracts; but, as he afterwards told us, he at last considered that this was going about the world in silver slippers, and that he had also got a call to convert the heathen. Accordingly he selected Persia as his field of action; came to Petersburgh; sold his vessel, and was about to leave for the East, when Mrs. T***, the wife of the Resident at

* Many of our illustrious countrymen are highly esteemed in Russia: but delicacy forbids my mentioning names.

Bussorah, arrived, proceeding overland to join her husband. She was accompanied by a maiden lady and a missionary, a Mr. B***, formerly a confectioner in Edinburgh; but a most ignorant, illiberal, and self-sufficient man, and one little fitted for the sacred office he had assumed. I remember one of his remarks: "Not one out of a thousand will be saved," said he. On which he was asked, "Are you confident of your own salvation?"—"Of course," said he; "I am one of the elect!"

It was then inquired if he knew any thing of Persia or of the language: he replied, that in a year he meant to be master of ten languages. "How many do you know now?"—"Why, I've a good knowledge of English, and that is something!"—He professed the greatest horror at the pictures of saints in the churches and apartments in Russia; and neither he nor Mr. G*** would dine at the *table d'hote* of the lodging-house where they resided; "For," said they, "we should then mix with the profane and sinners;" and they gave infinite trouble by dining in their own rooms.

Mr. G*** attached himself, with his family, to Mrs. T***, and they left (a party of fourteen, including servants and young children) in

two carriages, to cross the Caucasus. Whether they ever got safe to their journey's end I know not. No one entertains a higher respect than the writer for those who, imbued with a Christian spirit, leave family and friends, the quiet and comforts of home, and repair to distant climes, at the risk of life and health, to reclaim the heathen "from the error of their ways." But ignorance and self-sufficiency must disgust every one; and the reason for giving the above details is not from any wish to ridicule the zeal of the parties, but an endeavour to show that Missionary Societies ought to be more careful as to whom they select for a most important and highly responsible office.

A Colonel of Cossacks gave me a singular instance of superstition in a murderer. He was president of a court-martial which condemned a soldier to death for murdering an old woman. The culprit had been in want of a glass of votki, and, on the dame's refusing to give him ten copecks to purchase it, he knocked her brains out with a billet of wood, and then robbed her. On his trial, the Colonel asked him what sort of life he had been leading of late to become so depraved: if, during the last year, he had attended the church service regularly:

if he had always bowed and crossed himself when he passed the picture of a saint: and if he had received the sacrament? "Am I not a Christian?" said the man in surprise, "and how could I neglect these things?"

The same Colonel had an excellent mode of punishing his men for laziness: he carried with him to his stables a white handkerchief, and rubbed down the horses with it. When he came to a dirty horse, he brought out its rider and set him to clean it again, along with the horse of another trooper which was clean; the attentive dragoon being allowed liberty for the rest of the day. If the cleaning of two horses did not bring back the man to a sense of his duty, three or four were given him; which so worked him, that he had barely time to take food and rest. Except on particular occasions, the Colonel never allowed the stick to be employed, and he always selected four men from each squadron to try their faulty companions. After deliberating, they would perhaps adjudge two hundred strokes with birch-rods. The Colonel would then interfere, and say that one hundred were enough; and they were laid in.

The cause of our ignorance of the great advancement of Russian literature is owing to their language being only known in the country.

The fame of their authors is therefore contracted, though they commonly move in the best classes of society. Many of the literati of Russia occupy themselves with translations; but the original works by Russian authors are both numerous and (many of them) highly meritorious. Karamsin is the great historian of the North, and his principal work has been translated into French. I had the pleasure of frequently seeing the poets Joukoffsky and Pouskin. The former is entrusted with the education of the heir-apparent, now twelve years of age. His original pieces are remarkable for sprightliness of imagination with intense feeling, and he has made admirable translations of Gray's Elegy, and some of Moore's and Schiller's works. Pouskin has been equally successful with Lord Byron's vigorous strains, and many of his original pieces have a satirical vein pervading them. Besides these, Batuchkoff is celebrated for his beautiful descriptions of the face of nature; Nouchkin for his delineations of the passions; and Dmitrieff and Kriloff are the Hyperborean Fontaines or fabulists. Kneguine and Ozeroff are the best tragic authors, and Prince Schichosky's comedies are redolent of wit and humour. The satirical novel of *Ivan Vouzigin* attracts considerable attention at this time: it is

descriptive of Russian manners, and highly interesting.

I had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of some of the first Oriental scholars in Russia; among others the Baron Schilling, (who has paid great attention to Chinese literature, and is now on a mission to Pekin,) and Professor Fraehn, well known for his translations from the Persian and Arabic, and his numismatical knowledge. He lately prepared a Catalogue Raisonné of the libraries, taken from the Mosques of Sheikh Sufee at Ardebil in Persia, and of Ahmed at Akhalchick, which are now systematically arranged in the Imperial Library St. Petersburgh, and open for the inspection of those interested in oriental literature. There are works on theology, history, philosophy, poetry, the belles lettres, medicine, mathematics, &c. and many of them illustrated with splendid and highly curious drawings.

Russia does not confine her conquests to territory, but also carries off and brings to light literary spoils, which have lain for ages sealed up by the fanaticism of the Moollahs. Since the days of Catherine II. the Government has shown a laudable anxiety for the extension of literature, and authors meet with every encouragement.

In the middle of February, and in the severest season of the year, I left St. Petersburgh, intending either to cross the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice, or journey by Torneo in Lapland to Stockholm, if the gulf was reported impracticable. Wrapping myself up in my black shoob with my fur cap and boots as before, and the comfortable addition of a bag for my legs, I seated myself in a sledge, and receiving a warm shake of the hand from Mr. Alexander Rogerson, whose attention and kindness to me I can never forget, I drove off.*

The roads through Finland are so narrow that there is not room for more than one horse in each sledge; but as these conveyances are long and light, they get over the ground nearly as rapidly as the triple-horse sledge of Russia. The route was continued along the shores of the Gulf of Finland by night as well as by day: for the white surface of the snow, the starlight, and occasionally the vivid corruscations of the aurora borealis, rendered the midnight hour as clear as was necessary for the continuance of the solitary journey.

At Wiburgh we left behind us the gaily

* The acquaintance of the well-known and the eldest merchant of St. Petersburgh, Mr. Anderson, afforded me great satisfaction and pleasure.

painted dwellings, the oriental cupolas, and the flowing beards and caftans of the Russians, and found ourselves among the homely Fins. The features as well as dress of this race differ materially from those of their masters: their hair is very fair and of great length; their beards shaven; and they generally wear surcoats of grey drugget: their houses are clean, and the floors strewed with cuttings of juniper. Their manners are quiet and modest.

The country between Wiburgh and Abo was undulating in its features, and in summer must be highly picturesque; for the road wound through fir and beech woods on gentle hills, and over the frozen surface of many lakes. We constantly passed immense boulder-stones of granite, in which felspar predominated; and these rocks are found thickly scattered on both sides of the Gulf of Finland.

The journey was not unattended with danger: for besides the wolves, which are often to be met with in troops on the roads, and not unfrequently in a rabid state, (even in the depth of winter,) from the frost acting on their teeth, the lakes were not always safe at night, when we deviated from the line indicated by the fir branches; and several times, in descending the hills with great velocity, if there was any defect

in the steerage of the sledge, it would slide to one side, upset, and send us with our portmanteaus into the snow wreaths by the road-side, where the severe blows we got from the different articles of baggage would make our bones ache for many hours after.

But notwithstanding these mishaps we travelled gaily onwards. The drivers of the sledge were of all ages, and of both sexes: a decrepit old man would be succeeded by a buxom girl; and, as the Fins are very fond of music, they continually struck up the most simple and wild airs: and sometimes they were so touched by their own singing that the tears would stream down their cheeks. Occasionally I could get no driver at all; but, after a fresh horse had been put to, the peasant would hand me "the ribbands," point out the road, and I would set off with a shout, ploughing up the snow with the glowing skates of the sledge, and cracking the short whip as the signal for other sledges to keep the proper side. Although the cold was still intense, and the face of nature was bound up in thick-ribbed ice, and pervaded by a Sabbath stillness, yet, from the excitement of driving at a rapid rate, the bracing air and the ever varying scenes we passed, we set frost and ennui at defiance.

Fredericksham is a strongly fortified town, and near it is the celebrated bridge which formerly marked the boundary between Russia and Swedish Finland, but which the dethroned Gustavus had caused to be painted entirely with the Swedish colours; and this aggression, with others, led to the war which lost him Swedish Finland.

Helsinfors was next passed; and near it is Sriborg, the Gibraltar of the North. This is one of the most remarkable fortresses in the world: the impregnable works are built on several rocky islands connected with bridges, and include a dry dock, arsenal, and barracks for 12,000 men. It is difficult to obtain permission to inspect the fortifications; and, as I did not like to incur suspicion by asking leave, I contented myself with a distant survey of the exterior.

Abo, at the union of the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland, presented a most melancholy spectacle. It formerly occupied a ridge of rocks and a plain near a small river: but a short time ago a dreadful fire consumed nearly the entire city, consisting of a few brick, but principally of wooden houses. The cathedral escaped; but the university and other public buildings fell a prey to the devouring element. Never did I

see such desolation and ruin. On every side the eye wandered over the blackened remains of habitations, amongst which might be seen, at long intervals, workmen employed clearing out the foundations, and preparing for the construction of new streets.

I had a letter to a Swedish merchant in Abo, and I found him at a country-house at some distance from the town. Many of the respectable families had suburban retreats, in which they lived after the great conflagration; and those who were burned out of house and home sought shelter in the neighbouring towns and villages till Abo again rose from its ashes.

M. Kinjelen took me in the evening to an assembly: it was held in a house which had been saved from the flames; and here were congregated the beauty and fashion of this remote corner of Europe. The language was principally Swedish; and the fair-haired daughters of the North were attired after an antiquated fashion of dress; but their manners were frank and open. The hand of the men too was freely extended for a hearty shake: no solitary finger presented, as is the wont of the *beau monde, aujourd'hui,* but a good hard fist, and every bone of it. Neither was there any walking through the figure of the dance, a species of quadrille; but both

sexes exerted themselves to the uttermost, showing great activity and animation to corresponding music.

In summer the passage to Stockholm is directly across the Gulf from Abo; but now it was necessary to go towards the frontiers of Lapland before it was possible to make the hazardous attempt to cross the arm of the Baltic by the Aland isles. The scenery, after leaving Abo, was more beautiful than before. The pine-forests were boundless; many of them *intactæ securi*, and they occupied a broken and diversified country. In retired spots were the hamlets, and churches, with their high roofs and wooden belfries. The interior of the houses was hung with nets and the implements of husbandry, in fabricating and repairing which the men were employed. A raised and open fire-place occupied the place of the close Russian peach box-bedsteads, the shelf of the Muscovite peasantry; and the hum of the spinning-wheel accompanied the plaintive airs of the maidens. Occasionally a pastor would be found in the cottages, partaking of the rural fare of milk and *knacké brud*, and instructing his parishioners in their moral duties.

After proceeding for some time in a northerly direction, we turned to the west, and crossed

to one of the Aland islands. The route was marked, as before, on the ice, by young fir-trees and branches; and on the land by poles, with a bunch of straw at the top; but it was frequently difficult to distinguish whether we travelled on *terra firma*, or over the frozen waters of the Gulf.

The Aland Islands are many hundreds in number: some are mere rocks of granite; but the larger are well wooded, and cultivated by the industrious inhabitants. When benumbed with cold, after a long drive, it was really quite refreshing to arrive at night at one of the comfortable log-houses of the farmers, (through the windows of which was seen the light of a blazing hearth,) and on entering, to be welcomed by the hospitable inmates. The ruddy master of the house would be observed enjoying his "home-brewed" and a pipe at a clean board: the mistress would be superintending the sewing, knitting, and spinning of the maidens, or giving directions for the supper; and the young men, each in his corner, or round the fire, would be plying their different trades of tailor, carpenter, or shoemaker: and, besides these, each householder is his own miller, baker, and brewer. The Alanders are allowed by the Russian Government the free exercise of their ancient

customs and privileges, and there did not appear to me a more happy and contented race than these islanders.

At the village of Ekrune, where there is a custom-house, it was necessary to make a bargain with certain sturdy fishermen to conduct me across the forty miles of the grand channel of the Häf, between the last of the islands, and Grisselham, in Sweden. As I carried letters and a dispatch from the Swedish authorities in Russia for the Cabinet of Stockholm, I was in hopes of making my own terms; but the fishermen said that the passage was one of exceeding peril; that they could not risk their lives, or the boat, which it was necessary to drag with them, for less than a hundred rix-dollars: but at last, by ordering in some spirits, and putting them in good humour, they agreed to take me for a hundred rubles, or four pounds. The bargain was concluded by a hearty shake of the hand from all the party, a loud laugh, and thwack on the shoulder from the coxswain, and another cup at parting for the night, after we had reached the small island of Signilshare, where we slept previously to our expedition on the morrow: one of the *memorabilia* of our life.

Signilshare is occupied by a few log-houses and defended by a couple of cannon. Our

hostess, though very drunk, was most attentive to our comforts, and told long stories of accidents on the ice in winter; of seal hunters miserably perishing; of others drifting about for weeks on floating ice; of the crew of an English vessel, which had been wrecked on one of the islands when the frost set in last winter; and of the Captain and sailors being with her for three weeks, and nearly eating them up, and at last threatening to kill her cow. Some English oaths were occasionally introduced in her conversation, which served to beguile the winter's evening,

> While, shook to notes
> Of native music, the respondent dance
> And rustic mirth went round.

A storm howled round the dwelling all night, and in the morning the wind was strong from the east: we saw the ice on the Iläf broken into huge masses, with icebergs and hummocks on the surface. However, since we had gone so far there was no retreat, and, having been joined by a Swedish courier who had arrived the night before, we set out over the first field of ice, with two boats and ten hands.

The men were dressed in fur caps and thick drugget: some wore long boots, and the feet of

the others were cased in seal-skins. The baggage, a compass, and some frozen meat were placed in the boats, in one of which the corpulent courier fixed himself, armed with a bottle of Cogniac to keep up his courage. The masts of the boats were then stepped, the sails set, an oar rigged across the gunwales of each, by which a couple of hands kept them upright on their keels, two others dragged them by ropes fastened to the cut-water, and a third went in advance with a boat-hook, to try the strength of the ice. With a pair of skates on my feet we hurried onwards, and, at the first open basin we came to the boats were launched, and we pulled over to the next floe.

I had not been long enjoying the pleasure of skating when I fell through a hole, and the party gave me up for lost: however, I scrambled out, and became at once a glittering sheet of ice: but as I stripped instantly and put on other clothes, I sustained no injury; and we continued all day long alternately dragging the boats over the ice, (which in many places was frozen in large waves,) and crossing the open canals and basins by rowing and sailing.

The water of the Gulf of Bothnia is so fresh, that when we halted to partake of the frozen meat, the men would cut a hole in the ice with

their hatchets and stoop down and drink, first adding a quantum of *eau de vie*. Occasionally we observed seals lying under the lee of the icebergs, which plunged into the deep water as we approached. With a few more accidents in falling through the thin ice, and getting our fingers frozen for a time during a snow-storm, at last, when it was becoming dusk, and after we had been twelve hours on our legs, we descried the pine-covered and rocky shore of Sweden; and, singing inspiring airs, we dragged the boats at a run towards the lights of the village of Grisselham, and were congratulated on our escape from the perils of the Häf.

A small party who set out after us were not so fortunate as we were, for three of their number perished; and we heard also that a boat's crew belonging to Grisselham, who attempted to cross to Aland, had been driven about for four nights amongst the ice, and one of the men died from cold and hunger: the rest returned in a wretched plight. Since the memorable enterprise of Charles the Tenth, and again in 1809, when a Russian General crossed with a hundred Cossacks, the Häf has been seldom completely frozen over; and even when it becomes fixed, a change of wind will immediately afterwards render it exceedingly perilous.

From Grisselham I proceeded in a two-horse sledge over beautiful lakes fringed with fir woods, and along roads between the ever-varying hills of Scandinavia, towards the south, and on the 28th of February arrived at Stockholm.

CHAPTER XII.

Beauty of the site of Stockholm—The lake and palace of Haga—Civility of the custom-house officers—The streets, vehicles, and people, of the Swedish capital—Difficulty of procuring accommodations—Deliver a dispatch for the Cabinet of the King—The Swedish military and marine—Lord Bloomfield—Walks in Stockholm—The Royal palace—The blood-stained dresses of Charles XII. and Gustavus III.—The churches—The theatre—Public amusements unfashionable—State of society at Stockholm—Grand ball at the Norwegian minister's—The Royal Family—Character of the Swedes—Bear hunting—Departure from Stockholm—Journey towards the south—Excellent state of the roads—Nyköping—Agriculture—Noorköping—Linköping—The great lake Wettern—The cottages of the peasants—Interesting discussions—Manner of withstanding cold—Drunken postilions—How treated—Jonköping—Lanscrona—Crossing the Sound on the ice—Arrival at Copenhagen—Mr. Brown, H. B. M. Chargé d'affaires—Appearance of the Danish capital and its beautiful environs—The palaces—Churches—Museums—Northern antiquities—The Danish navy—The military—Audiences of the King and Crown Prince—Characters of these illustrious personages—Departure from Copenhagen—Count Knuth—Attempt to cross the Great Belt—Detention in the barren island of Sprogoe—Journey to Sleswick—Interview with the Landgrave of Hesse—The Danish character—Hamburg—Civility of the Russian authorities—Crossing the Elbe—Inundations—Journey through Hanover, Holland, the Netherlands, and France—Arrival in England.

I HAD often heard of the beauty of the site of Stockholm, and it certainly exceeded my

expectations: none of the other capitals of Europe resemble it: for it unites the wildest beauties of nature with the edifices and scenes of civilised life.

In certain quarters one finds a superb city, and immediately beyond it, cabins of wood in the country: in another direction, rocks "sauvages et romantiques," amongst which are natural groves. On mounting a cliff, palaces, churches, dwellings on picturesque islands, lakes, and the port crowded with shipping, are presented to the spectator.

The broad waters of the Malaren are divided into numerous branches near the city, which are lined with public edifices and handsome mansions: where the channel of the stream is contracted it runs with great velocity and never freezes; but the wider channels were now covered with thick ice and snow. Winter is the season to visit Stockholm, to view the city and enter into the society; but in summer only can the romantic environs be seen to advantage.*

I entered the city by the northern barrier, after passing over the frozen surface of the Haga lake with its elegant and agreeably-situated palace, the favourite residence of the unfortunate Gustavus III., who laid it out "dans le

* Danamora, the iron mine, is a great attraction.

goût Anglais." After the inspection of baggage by some very civil custom-house officers, I drove through the narrow streets, with well-built and many-storied houses on either hand. The sledges of the higher orders and the public conveyances dashed past at a rapid rate, with the loud clanging of many bells attached to the horses' collars. The men wore hats and long fur-lined surcoats, and the fine-sized forms of the females were attired in well-made cloth dresses, and their heads covered with a shawl. I was particularly struck with the fresh complexions of the Swedish women.

I tried about half-a-dozen hotels and lodging-houses before I could procure a room: for the Diet was sitting, and there was a great influx of strangers in consequence. At last I established myself in a small apartment in the Regerin's Gatan.

My first object of course was to deliver my dispatch, and I proceeded in a gay two-horse sledge through a square, in which stands the statue of the immortal Gustavus Adolphus, the Lion of the North, and then across a granite bridge, at the extremity of which is the Royal palace, an elegant square edifice with extensive wings:—here I delivered my packet for the Cabinet of the King.

At the palace I had an opportunity of seeing

the Swedish military. The soldiers were tall fair-haired men, and their uniform very peculiar: the Hussars on guard wore black caps and feathers, white pelisses and grey overalls: in summer their costume is as in the plate. The Horse Artillery wore a bear-skin cap, similar to the British, and the jacket and trousers blue. The Infantry of the Guards had a high felt cap with brass ornaments and a bear-skin set diagonally from front to rear: the jacket was also blue. The Norwegian Rifles, who are exercised in winter on skates, were dressed in green and black. There were no heavy Dragoons at the capital, and in fact the standing army of Sweden consists now of a few regiments: for it is the aim of the Government to economise the public money as much as possible, and to emancipate Sweden from the pecuniary difficulties she long struggled under, after years of expensive warfare. The Militia, horse and foot, are called out annually to drill: and quite wonderful is the aptitude of the Swedes for military exercises; for, after a few weeks' training, men and horses cut a very soldier-like figure. The actual standing army of Sweden amounts, I believe, to thirty-five thousand men; and every landed proprietor furnishes a certain number of soldiers, each of whom has a house and a portion of

land allotted for his maintenance. The Swedish navy consists of few large vessels, but a considerable fleet of gun-boats.

When I left England, I had no intention of visiting Sweden, and consequently had not provided myself with an introduction to our minister at Stockholm: but none was required; and during my short stay there I received such attention from this nobleman, that, if I had had the honour of being a connexion, I could not have experienced more civility. I will not offend by fulsome eulogium, but merely say, that no foreigner at Stockholm is held in such high estimation, by Prince and people, as Lord Bloomfield.

Until I was ready to resume my journey I employed my mornings in visiting, with Captains J. and H. Bloomfield, the public edifices and curiosities of the city. The Royal palace, besides containing a collection of paintings and statues, has a chamber filled with the dresses and arms of former Sovereigns. In a corner hung the single-breasted coat, the three-cornered hat, and the jack-boots, of the well-known costume of Charles XII. After having viewed his chair in the Kremlin at Moscow, the battle-field of Pultowa, and the site of his house at Adrianople, it was under the influence of no

common excitement that I now inspected the identical dress in which this chivalrous soldier was slain at the siege of Frederickshall. The hat had been perforated over the right temple by a small bullet; the gauntlet, with its taper fingers, was smeared with blood, and the frog of the buff waist-belt bore also the marks of gore—in confirmation of the report, that when Charles received his death-wound from one of his own officers, he first put his hand to his head, and, in attempting to draw his rapier to transfix the regicide, he fell from his horse.

In a chest was contained the masquerade dress in which Gustavus III. was shot, in the opera saloon, in 1793. A black Spanish hat with a white feather was accompanied by a dress of grey silk: in the small of the back this was burnt with gunpowder, and perforated with a bullet; the shirt was also torn, and covered with blood. Besides these extraordinary records of deeds of violence, there were daggers and murderous weapons of various kinds which had been found on assassins; and an adjoining apartment contained the ancient plate, baptismal fonts, and the cradles and toys of the royal race of Vasa.

Of the churches at Stockholm, that of Riddarholmen contains the tombs of the Kings, of

great Generals and Admirals, and military trophies of the brilliant days of the Swedish monarchy. All the churches are exceedingly clean and tastefully fitted up: the Gothic or Saxon arches and pillars separating the nave from the aisles are, with the walls, stained white; the altar-piece is well painted, and the pulpit elaborately carved and entirely gilt:—the effect of the *tout ensemble* is excellent, and in very good taste.

The Theatre is small, and requires to be newly painted and decorated: on one night of the week only is it well attended, when all the *haut ton* repair thither: but the society of Stockholm find so much enjoyment in private houses, that it is not surprising that public amusements are neglected. Thus, the evening of my arrival, I was present at a theatrical entertainment at the house of Count Uglas, the ensuing night at a private concert, then a ball, &c.; besides, each noble family has an evening in the week when their friends may visit them *sans ceremonie*: and the residences of the members of the court circle being within a short distance of each other, the gentlemen walk in fur cloaks and galoches from house to house, remaining at each perhaps an hour. There is a frankness and entire absence of formality and stiffness in

society at Stockholm, which are quite delightful.

At a grand ball at the Norwegian minister's I had the honour of seeing the Royal Family, that is to say, the Queen, the Crown Prince, and the Princess Josephine. Bernadotte was not present, as he was confined to his room. Her Majesty is a stout and affable lady: Prince Oscar is a handsome dark-haired young man, about five feet ten inches in height: on this occasion he wore a General officer's uniform, a blue coat and trousers, with gold epaulets and embroidery, and the orders of the Seraphim and Sword. I found his Royal Highness extremely condescending and very intelligent. The Princess, his wife, is the fairest and the most amiable of the fair daughters of the North, and he is warmly attached to her: this royal pair seemed to be highly popular with all ranks.

The Diet had been sitting the unusual period of fifteen months; but the session was expected to terminate daily. Necessarily, the four estates of nobles, clergy, burghers and peasants, assemble at the end of every five years; but the King may convoke them as often as he chooses. The Marshal, or President of the Diet (Count De Geer) was obliged to carry his silver staff of office to all private parties. The house of the

representatives of the peasants presented a curious scene, from the unsophisticated appearance of the assembly. Members of this House are paid commonly at the rate of a dollar *per diem* by their constituents during their attendance at the Diet.

The Swedes are a quiet, respectable, unassuming people, and anxious to oblige. As descendants of heroes, they inherit the bravery of their ancestors. One fault they have in common with other Northern nations, an overfondness for strong liquors; and no Swede can begin a meal without a large glass of Brän Vin or spirits.

A patriotic song, by Valerius, says,

> Of all the lands on earth that are found,
> The best is our northern Swedish ground:
> So rich in all blessings of heaven.
> The South's superfluities are not here;
> But men and iron, bread and beer;
> And maidens by God's self given.

I formerly promised to touch on bear-hunting, that first and most noble sport of Scandinavia; and though I ought to have done so before I quitted St. Petersburgh, yet, as in Russia and Sweden the manner of attacking Bruin is nearly the same, I shall here give a short sketch of a bear-hunt, which will serve as

a specimen of the nature of the sport in both countries.

"One evening two peasants presented themselves, and said that they had discovered a fine male bear about two days' journey from the capital: they had been felling wood in a pine forest, and were about to remove a fallen tree when they discovered a den below it: without disturbing the shaggy occupant of it, who was fast asleep, they brought us the pleasing intelligence; for which they received a handsome reward.

"In a short time a light sledge was at the door, and, arming myself with a double-barrelled gun and travelling dagger, and my companion carrying a single barrel, a pike, and several rounds of ball-cartridge, we equipped ourselves in fur cap, coat, and boots, with a round pelisse for walking in, and seating ourselves in our conveyance, we glided off at a rapid pace.

"A sharp wind sent up the snow from the horses' feet in our faces; so, lying down in the bottom of the sledge, we slept comfortably till grey dawn, and continued our journey uninterruptedly during the day. On the morning of the second day we arrived at the peasants' cottage, and set about preparing for the attack. Our arms were freed from damp, and carefully

loaded, and, donning our sable pelisses, we sallied forth with our guides.

"Sinking to the knee at every step, we penetrated the gloomy recesses of an immense forest: the green branches of the firs were loaded with snow and pendant icicles, and large flakes fell silently upon us from the fleecy clouds overhead:

> Through the hush'd air the whitening shower descends,
> At first thin wavering, till at last the flakes
> Fall broad, and wide, and fast, dimming the day
> With a continual flow.

No sound was heard to interrupt the solitude, except occasionally the whizzing of the wings of the capercailzie. On we went for hours, until we were told that we were within a few hundred yards of the monster's den. We immediately halted, and refreshing with frozen meat and bread, were then ready for mortal combat.

"Our guides seemed to be under considerable excitement, and they were both armed with formidable axes. Examining again our own weapons, and every thing being in order, we advanced in a compact body to the lair. In an open glade of the forest a ponderous trunk was discovered lying on some broken ground: to

this the peasants pointed in silence; and, holding our breath, we stealthily approached: making a circuit round the fallen tree, we descried beneath it, in a recess, and nearly covered with moss and snow, the brown fur of a full-grown bear, and, looking more attentively, we perceived that he was awake, his keen eye fixed upon us, and his head slowly moving as if he was about to rouse himself.

"No time was to be lost. I whispered to my companion to make ready, and we both cocked our pieces and presented: a discharge at the distance of twenty yards was followed by a terrific growl, and whilst the smoke was clearing away, Bruin was seen advancing towards us, displaying his teeth, and attempting to rear himself on his hind feet. He was evidently desperately wounded, but still was fully able to give us a deadly hug. I fired the other barrel; my companion brought his spear to the charge; and the bear, giving another angry growl, which resounded through the forest, slowly wheeled to the right-about, and waddled off; but in scrambling over the prostrate pine, one of the peasants gave him a dexterous cut with his axe across the sinews of his left hind leg, and Bruin rolled on the snow. The crimson tide flowed fast from his chest. After a few

heavy groans he ceased to live, and his skin became the prize of his victors."

In the beginning of March I left Stockholm for Copenhagen, at midnight, provided with a courier's pass, and travelling in a two-horse sledge, as before. The lights of the city were all extinguished, and the streets quite still, as I passed through the gate, and took the southern road. The schuss bondé, or driver, nodded over his steeds; but a punch in the back, and the promise of *drikspenningar* (drink-money) awoke him to a sense of his duty; and we drove swiftly through the bracing night air.

In summer or winter the roads in Sweden are excellent, and the horses, though small, are full of spirit; for each of them sixteen *skillings* (6½*d.*) per *mille* are paid.* The sna plügh, three timbers arranged like the letter A, had kept the roads clear of snow; and, after five changes, we arrived at Nyköping, on the Baltic. From this pleasant town, four other changes brought us to Noorköping.

From the manner in which the country was enclosed, (with fences composed of stakes of fir driven into the ground in a slanting direction,) and the appearance of the farm-yards, great attention seemed to be paid to agriculture in

* One mille Swedish=6¾*d.* English.

this district. Of course the nature of the soil could not be ascertained, in consequence of its winter covering.

Noorköping is built on a beautiful stream, the Motala, which rushes over a rocky channel. The houses are neat wooden buildings, painted red, and there is here an extensive manufactory of broad-cloth. The population is 10,000.

Two changes brought us to Linköping, celebrated for its cathedral, and for a victory gained by Sigismund, Prince of Sweden, over his uncle Charles. Soon after we found ourselves on the high shores of the great lake Wittern, fringed with fir woods, abounding in game. Seven stages brought us to Jönköping.

The cottages of the peasantry in the districts through which I had passed, were built of squared logs of wood, and the shingle roofs were sometimes covered with plates of iron: from the chimney-tops, in consequence of the cold, the smoke rose in a dense column. Inside, an iron or brick stove was flanked by the crockery-ware, and culinary utensils, in the highest order. I used frequently to find a knot of peasants in grey great-coats, standing in the centre of the floor, holding one another by the button, and seemingly engaged in discussing some interesting topic. I was curious to know what it

was, and, on approaching, I found that every man of them was intoxicated, and muttering (I suppose) the greatest nonsense: but there was a good-humoured expression in every countenance, and there was no quarrelling in their cups.

> Natis in usum lætitiæ scyphis
> Pugnare, Thracum est.

At night, when I got a sober postilion, I rolled myself up in my fur coat, and slept; and frequently I have awaked at the end of the stage with a quarter of an inch of snow upon me; but never suffered from this exposure; for, as I said before, I ate sparingly—drank no spirits—kept at a distance from the fire—and always walked about while the horses were changing.* When I got a drunken postilion, I tumbled him into the straw of the sledge—let him sleep there, and took his place; and though we sometimes missed the road, and fell into large holes, yet we contrived in general to get rapidly over the ground; whilst, with the night-storm sweeping past us, we sang and shouted to the horses like veritable Russian yemchicks.

Jönköping must be a charming residence in summer. It is decorated with handsome public

* A shawl sash is a great support in rapid expeditions.

buildings, and the private houses are very respectable. The vast expanse of the Wittern lake, behind the town, with picturesque hills flinging their shadows on its waters, renders the site of Jönköping most agreeable. On every side the view is grand and magnificent.

From Jönköping to Lanscrona, seventeen stages, we passed through no large town, but through interminable forests of fir, and I was beginning to tire of the constant repetition of lake, rock, and wood, when, on the opposite side of the broad Sound, I saw the shores of Denmark, with the spires of Copenhagen on the left, and on the right the celebrated castle of Cronborg, at Elsingör. Crossing on the ice by the island of Ilva, I arrived at Wibeck, surrounded with beautiful groves, and from thence drove through walls of snow, (in many places eight and ten feet deep,) passed the gates of the Danish capital, and found comfortable quarters in the hospitable mansion of Mr. Brown, H. B. M. *chargé d'affaires*, after four days' and nights' incessant travel from Stockholm.

Though I was anxious to proceed homewards without delay, yet as the Belts, between the islands of Zealand, Funen, and the main, were reported to be totally impracticable from the floating ice, I was forced to remain for several

days till there was a chance of crossing these dangerous passages.

I was much struck with the regularity of Copenhagen, the substantial air of its public buildings and private dwellings, and above all with the beauty of its environs. Country-seats, groves, and lakes are every where to be seen from the ramparts; and in summer the Island of Zealand looks like a highly cultivated garden.

The palaces in the city and neighbourhood are worthy of being royal residences. Amalienborg consists of four palaces, built round a square, in the centre of which is a statue of Frederick the Fifth. Two of these palaces are at present inhabited by their Danish Majesties; the third by Prince Christian, the heir-presumptive; and the fourth by Prince Frederick, the son-in-law of the King. Besides the palaces of Amalienborg, there are Charlottenborg, the superb pile of Christiansborg, and the palace of Rosenborg; all within the walls. In the environs are the castles of Cronborg, at Elsingör, Fredericksborg palace, Fredensborg and Frederickshorg, the subject of the accompanying Plate. This is a magnificent structure, and was built by Christian the Fourth, in the beginning of the seventeenth century. In the splendid chapel the Sovereigns are crowned.

Many of the churches of Copenhagen are very ancient. The handsomest church at present is that of the Virgin Mary, and it contains statues of our Saviour and the twelve Apostles exquisitely sculptured by Thorwaldsen; but the most interesting of the sacred edifices is the cathedral of Roes Kilde, where are entombed the Sovereigns of Denmark.

The Royal Museum, the Museum of Natural History, and that of Northern Antiquities, contain zoological collections and works of art of the greatest value: all the specimens in the different rooms are well arranged, and the apartments themselves clean and neatly fitted up, which is more than can be said of a certain museum nearer home. In the Museum of Northern Antiquities, the collection of stone weapons and tools is most remarkable, and the greater number of the relics of antiquity I saw there are of such interest, that they are sufficient to attract strangers to Copenhagen, independently of the other numerous attractions. The Professor in whose charge they are informed me that the collection has been made within a very few years, merely by inserting in the almanacks that a reward will be given to the peasants who discover and deposit here antiques of any kind.

I visited also the citadel, the theatre, the magnificent harbour, the batteries which defend it, and counted in the docks four ships of the line, seven frigates, four corvettes, three brigs, two schooners, and seventy-seven gun-boats, besides some vessels on the stocks.

The military establishment amounts to thirty thousand: the Royal Horse and Foot Guards are represented in the Plate. Besides these there are regiments of hussars and lancers, of Yegers, and six regiments of the line, dressed in red. The Engineer and Artillery corps are strong, and every citizen is obliged to perform military duty for the defence of the capital.

I had the honour of private audiences of his Majesty, Frederick the Sixth, and of the Crown Prince. The King is a spare-made man, with white hair, and about five feet eight inches in height: he was dressed in scarlet with silver epaulets and embroidery, and wore the orders of the Elephant and of Dannebroge. He was exceedingly affable, made many sensible remarks on military matters, of which he is passionately fond, and occasionally laughed very heartily. The good old man has a paternal affection for all his subjects, and by them he is also beloved and revered. Prince Christian is a well-sized man, and forty-four years of

age: he was dressed in black, with a star on his breast, and is reckoned one of the best-informed men in the kingdom. The cabinet in which his Royal Highness received me was filled with paintings of great value, for his taste is for the fine arts. There was a gloom over society at this time in consequence of the dreadful accident which befell the Princess Caroline, who was nearly burnt to death.

I was fortunate enough to make the acquaintance of the great antiquary, Bishop Münter, and other savans; and from the family of my friend Baron Dirckinck I received every attention. After a most agreeable sojourn in the Danish capital, I started, in the end of February, with Count Knuth, Captain of Hussars of the Russian army in Poland, and we journied towards the Great Belt.

We embarked in an open boat, and, after being buffeted about amongst icebergs and floating ice, we were obliged to take shelter in the rocky isle of Sprogoe, where we remained for two days; then, after a drive across Funen, we passed the Little Belt without difficulty. We then prosecuted our journey through the well-cultivated field of Sleswick, and I waited on the Landgrave of Hesse at

his chateau, in compliance with the wish of Prince Christian.

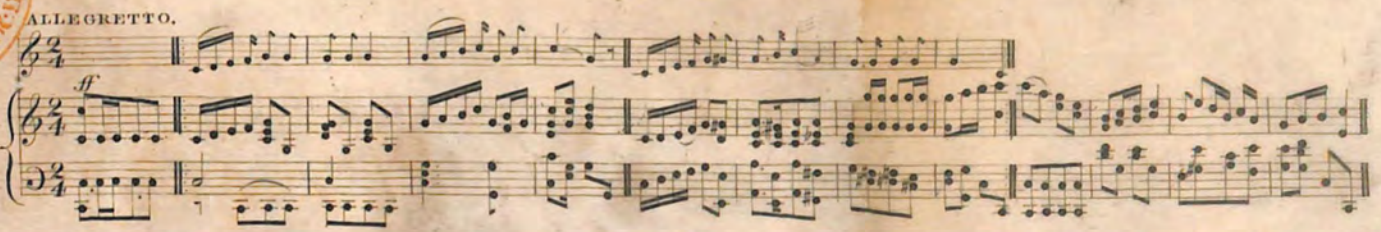
Of all the octogenarians that I have conversed with, the Landgrave was the most intelligent: the knowledge he displayed with regard to oriental matters quite astonished me, and his anticipations of the turn that the affairs in the Mediterranean would take have been literally fulfilled. His mother was a daughter of George the Second, and he professed a great regard for our nation; indeed I was happy to find that, owing to the admirable manner in which our minister, Mr. Foster, had conducted himself in Denmark, the unfortunate occurrences of 1807 are now in a great measure forgotten. The Danes are brave as they are generous, and a common origin ought to induce us to cultivate their friendship.

At Hamburg, as at Stockholm and Copenhagen, I received marked civility from the Russian Ministers; and the *mistake* which occurred at Sevastopol is now forgotten. After crossing the Elbe, on which ice-boats were careering with the velocity of the wind, I travelled alone through Hanover, Holland, the Netherlands, and France: at Brehmen I was ferried over many fields inundated from the bursting of the dikes, and saw the remains of villages which had been swept away by the de-

structive element. Part of the journey was performed on foot; as the only conveyance I could get in the north of Hanover was a waggon without springs. I was, however, much pleased with the effective appearance of our brother soldiers in that kingdom, and I derived considerable advantage from an inspection of the military college at Breda, and of the fortifications of the Netherlands. Finally, I terminated my expedition by arriving in England in the end of March.

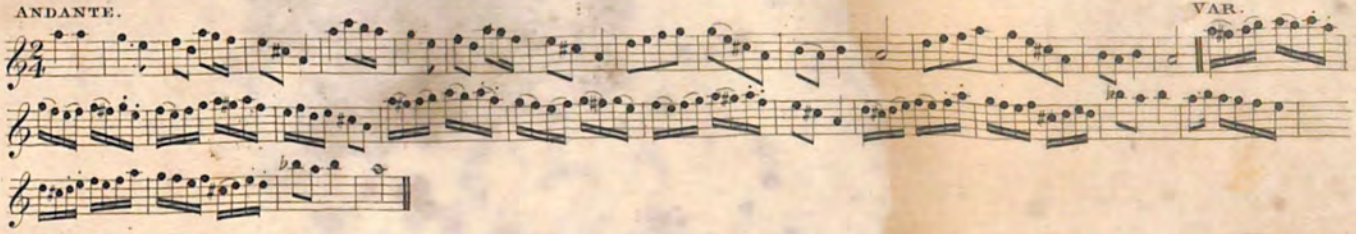
MBAY
R ANCE
STITE
IATIC SOCIETY

Nº 1.



Nº 2

Nº 3.



APPENDIX.

No. I.

REPOSITORY OF ARTS, ST. PETERSBURGH.—ARTICLES EXHIBITED, 1829.

	rub.	cop.
Carpets, 4 yards square	500	—
——— coarse	100	—
Argand's pillar lamps	60	—
Plate glass, 4ft. by 2	12	—
Skins of red morocco	6	20
Kid gloves, per dozen	18	—
Knives and forks, per doz. white handles	45	—
Ditto, ditto, black handles	25	—
Boxes, with 24 colours	24	—
Coarse writing paper, ream	25	—
Gingham (umbrella) per arsheen	1	80
Ditto, ditto (checked)	—	42
Grand piano	1800	—
Ditto, ditto, inlaid with brass	4000	—
Common square piano	500	—
Cotton shawls, Cashmere pattern	4	20
Circular Carelian birch tables	500	—
Superfine blue cloth, per arsheen	29	—
Ditto, black	28	—
Cylinder chintz, per piece of 28 yards	100	—
Furniture ditto	68	—
Swiss handkerchiefs	12	—
Cotton jean	—	59
Yarn, imitation Turk. red, per lb.	5	—
Cotton thread, per pood	80	—
Bolton quilts	30	—
Wool	75	—
Moscow silk hats	25	—
——— cocked ditto	50	—
Cotton twist, No. 100, per pood	170	—
Ditto, No. 46.	82	—
Linen yarn, No. 30.	60	—
——— thrums, No. 2.	14	—
Drill, per arsheen	4	—
Woollen hose, fine wove	3	—
Hair-cloth, chair and sofa, per arsheen	3	50
Scythes	1	20
Iron railing, very handsome, per sageen	120	—
Small castings, per pood	6	—
Procession, (a) on cast iron	700	—
Axes	4	—
Spades	3	12
Cast iron weights, per pood	10	—
Ditto, statues, 10 ft. high	1600	—
Ditto busts	200	—
Leaden pipes, per pood	20	—
Gilt barouche, scarlet hammer-cloth, and lining	6000	—
Oil-cloth for lobbies, per arsheen	4½	—
Dressed hide for belts	40	—
Mule spindles, steel, 14½ in. long	1	30
Sugar, per pood	39	—
Mountain barometers	150	—
Gold and silver cloth	100	—
Steel fire-irons	75	—
Theodolite, with stand	500	—
Cables, per pood	12	—
Aiguilettes, each	170	—
Epaulettes, pair	45	—
Blue and red silk	5	—
Printing-press, with universal joints and sockets	1800	—

Besides Glass ware,
Earthenware,
Jewellery,
Machinery,
Arms, &c. &c.

100 copecks=1 ruble=10d.—1lb. Russ.=¾lb. Eng.—36lbs. Eng.=1 pood —1 arsheen=¾yd. Eng.—7 ft. Eng.=1 sajeen.

No. II.

CEREMONIAL OF THE "AUDIENCE DE RÉCEPTION" OF THE PERSIAN PRINCE, KHOOSROO MIRZA, AT ST. PETERSBURGH, AUGUST, 1829.

THE reception of Khoosroo Mirza at Moscow has been already described. Afterwards he travelled with his suite by easy marches to St. Petersburgh: embarked at Orenburgh in a steam vessel, and, landing at the English quay, he was conveyed to the Taurida Palace, where he resided during the two months he remained at the capital.

On the day appointed for His Royal Highness's audience of the Emperor the ordinary Guard at the Imperial Palace was strengthened with three additional battalions: one of these was stationed in the court in front of the Grand Guard, and the two others in the square on both sides of the grand entry. In the vestibule, on the parade staircase, and in the chamber on each side of the gallery, commencing from the parade steps of the grand court to the concert saloon, (used as the waiting-room,) there were drawn up in single ranks, and cased in their bright steel cuirasses, squadrons of those superb regiments the Chevalier Garde, and Garde à Cheval: besides, there were parties of the Chevalier Garde drawn up in the hall of the Cossacks, and in the white and arabesque saloons. The Grenadiers of the Palace, many of them nearly seven feet in height, exclusively of their enormous bear-skin caps, and dressed in gold-laced uniforms, occupied the halls of St. George and of the throne.

According to previous announcement, the four first

classes of nobility of both sexes, officers of all ranks, both of the Guards and of the Line, and every one who had a right of entry to Court, assembled in the Palace at eleven o'clock in the forenoon of the 12th of August; and the merchants were admitted by tickets.

At ten o'clock Aide-de-camp General Count Suchtelen, (who had accompanied the Prince on his journey, and who was now appointed to introduce him,) after having received the orders of His Imperial Majesty, issued from the Neva Gate, where the troops and equipages of the Palace were in waiting to form the cortége of the Royal Ambassador:—they were arranged in the following order:

1. Two squadrons of the Garde à Cheval, swords drawn, the standards unfurled, and preceded by the trumpets and kettle-drums.

2. An under equerry of the Court, with two equerries *de manége*, followed by twelve horses richly caparisoned, led by the Court grooms in handsome liveries.

3. The carriage of Count Suchtelen, drawn by six horses from the Imperial stables.

4. Six of the Court carriages for the suite of the Ambassador.

5. Six mounted grooms of the Court, followed by four running footmen with their batons, four lackeys of the chamber, and twenty-four valets two and two, all dressed in green, scarlet, and gold.

6. A state-coach, richly gilt and ornamented, destined for the Ambassador, and in which the Introducteur seated himself: on both sides, in advance, walked four valets, and two pages of the chamber: four officers of cavalry rode beside the doors, and two squadrons of the Chevalier Garde closed the procession.

On arriving at the Taurida Palace, the Guard of Honour was drawn out to salute Count Suchtelen, and he was received, on alighting from the state-coach, by certain *employés* of the embassy, and at the top of the staircase by the principal personages of the suite. The Prince himself was in the first chamber, and, being of Royal blood, he did not concede the right hand to the Count. The Persians on this occasion were dressed in excellent taste, and fully proved the superiority of oriental costume over the smartest European uniforms.

After the usual compliments had been exchanged between the Prince and his Excellency, they seated themselves in the state-coach, the Count opposite the Prince, on which the Guards saluted to the sound of martial music.

The cortége was then placed in the order of march before described, and proceeded towards the Imperial Palace, accompanied by immense crowds of well-dressed citizens. The route selected was by the streets Voskresensky, Litania, and Pantelemon; then across the beautiful black and gold suspension bridge, in front of the summer gardens; and by the Nevsky Perspective, the Regent Street of Petersburgh.

When the cortége arrived in front of the grand entrance of the Imperial Palace, the members of the suite alighted from their carriages, and, with the Guards, prepared to receive the young Prince, who entered the Court in his state-coach, which drew up at the foot of the parade staircase; the bands at the same time playing, and Guards saluting.

Besides his own suite, the Prince was received on alighting by a Master of Ceremonies, four Chamberlains, and a Mareschal of the Court. At the top of the

staircase was the Grand Master of Ceremonies, and in the first chamber the Grand Mareschal of the Court. These preceded the Prince, and led the way into the waiting-room or concert saloon, where were stationed the Grand Cup Bearer and Grand Chamberlain.

Khoosroo Mirza was then requested to seat himself on a divan opposite the windows, where he partook of the refreshments of coffee, the caleoon, or water-pipe, and sweetmeats.

After a short interval, the Grand Chamberlain went in and announced to His Imperial Majesty that the Royal Ambassador had arrived; and the Emperor commanded that he should be introduced. The Prince, in the mean time, proceeded through the White Hall to the Gallery of Military Portraits, where he was met by the Chamberlain, who invited him to enter the Hall of St. George.

Previously to this the Emperor, the Empress, the Heir-Apparent, and the whole of the august family, had proceeded from their apartments in the Hermitage to the Hall of St. George: the Emperor and Empress stood on the last step of the Throne, and the Heir-Apparent, &c., occupied a tribune or gallery on the right of the Throne. The Minister of His Imperial Majesty's Household, the Vice-Chancellor, and the Aide-de-camp General on duty, stood at a certain distance from the Emperor; and on the right, near the tribune of the Imperial Family, were the members of Council and of the Senate, in scarlet and gold: beyond them were the Generals and Officers of the Guard, and the Naval and Military Etat-Major. On the left of the Throne was another tribune, occupied by the Corps Diplomatique; and beyond them the Ladies of the Court, the

civil *employés*, and members of the four first classes of Nobility. In the gallery were the Officers of the Line and others admitted to Court; and in the Marble Hall were the Merchants.

The Prince now proceeded in the following order to the Hall of St. George: The Master of Ceremonies, with his wand of office, led the way: then came the four Chamberlains; and on the right and left of the Ambassador, the Grand Mareschal and Introducteur, followed by the Persian suite. The Prince bore the letter of the Shah, his grandfather, in his own hand.

On passing through the folding-doors* of the Hall of St. George, which presented a most brilliant and dazzling spectacle, the Prince made a low reverence to the Emperor, by placing his right hand on his breast, and bowing; he then advanced into the middle of the hall, where his attendants remained during the audience, and again saluted: then, approaching alone, he made a third reverence, and delivered the following speech in Persian, which was translated in a loud voice by an interpreter.

"MOST POWERFUL EMPEROR,

"After repose and tranquillity had been re-established in Persia, the intimate union which the peace had cemented between your Imperial Majesty and the Grand Monarch of Iran, my Sovereign and beloved grandfather, excited the genius of evil: led away by its fatal influence, an infuriated band dared to commit at Tehran an unheard-of outrage, of which the members of the

* The two battans of the doors of the Palace are opened only to Royal Personages.

Russian mission became the victims. This deplorable event covered with the veil of mourning and of sorrow our Royal House and all our faithful subjects. The upright and magnanimous heart of Futty Allee Shah started with horror at the idea that a few miscreants should, with vile and sacrilegious hand, tear asunder the bonds of peace and union contracted with the Grand Monarch of Russia; and he selected me from the Princes of our House, and ordered me to appear in the capital of your Empire without loss of time, persuaded that my voice, faithful to truth, will be benevolently listened to by your Imperial Majesty, and that my words will serve to preserve entire the friendship which unites the two greatest and most puissant Sovereigns in the world.

" Such are the desires of which my august Sovereign charged me to be the organ. Deign, magnanimous Emperor! to vow to forget an occurrence which is not less resented by Persia than by Russia herself; in order that the Universe may learn that, in the midst of a crisis without parallel, the wisdom of two Monarchs and their reciprocal confidence in each other could immediately exorcise all danger, cause all suspicious incertitude to vanish, and finally, ensure a *dénouement* conformable to the wishes of all parties.

" As to myself, selected for this mission, (occasioned by most extraordinary events,) I feel highly pleased in appearing in the presence of your Imperial Majesty, and in executing the orders which my Sovereign and grandfather gave me, viz. to consecrate all my efforts to consolidate on a firm basis a lasting union between two Grand Nations, which Providence himself calls upon to cultivate a mutual and perpetual amity."

The Prince then presented the Shah's letter. The Emperor, on receiving it, handed it to the Vice-Chancellor, who deposited it on a table prepared for the purpose, and then replied in the name of His Imperial Majesty to the speech of the Ambassador:—

"His Majesty the Emperor, my August Master, has charged me to assure your Royal Highness, that it is with sentiments of the most lively satisfaction he receives the explanations and the expressions of regret which you have just uttered on the part of your Sovereign. His magnanimous mind could not but be horrified at the contemplation of an outrage committed with the culpable design of again disuniting two powerful neighbours, just reconciled. The mission with which you are charged offers a new proof of this reconciliation: your mission ought to dispel all the clouds with which so deplorable a catastrophe would otherwise overcast the relations of Russia with Persia. Your Royal Highness will convey these assurances to His Majesty the Shah, that he may rest satisfied of the firm intention of His Imperial Majesty to maintain peace, and to cement the relations of amity and of good fellowship, so happily established by the treaty of Toorkomanchai.

"The Emperor commands me to add, Monseigneur, that when this mission was entrusted to you, the Shah could not have made a choice more agreeable to His Imperial Majesty. You will find, I hope, the confirmation of this assurance in the sentiments which I have just expressed in the name of my August Master."

The Emperor then proceeded with the Prince, followed by an interpreter, into his cabinet.

When these illustrious Personages had retired, the Empress, preceded by the Court, passed by the Hall of the Chevalier Garde into the small Throne Room, where the grenadiers of the Palace were drawn up.

The Prince then asked permission to introduce the members of his suite to the Emperor; and they were accordingly ushered into the cabinet by the Grand Master of Ceremonies.

After the termination of the private audience, the Ambassador, accompanied by his former cortége, proceeded to the Hall of the Chevalier Garde, when he was invited to be introduced to the Empress, who stood in front of the first step of the Throne, with the Ladies of Honour on her right, and the Courtiers on her left.

On entering the hall, the Prince made his first reverence as before; another in the middle of the room, where his attendants remained; and then a third, when he approached near the Empress. He also pronounced a complimentary speech, to which the Vice-Chancellor replied in the name of the Empress. The members of the suite were then presented: the Prince took leave and retired in the former order; and, after reposing in the waiting-room, he was reconducted to the Taurida Palace.

Such was the ceremonial of the Audience of Reception of Prince Khoosroo Mirza, after the late unfortunate transactions at Tehran. His Royal Highness, though only sixteen years of age, conducted himself with the greatest self-possession, and made a very favourable impression on the Emperor and his Court.

No. III.

RECEPTION AT CONSTANTINOPLE OF HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR ROBERT GORDON, G.C.B., H.B.M., AMBASSADOR EXTRAORDINARY AND PLENIPOTENTIARY.

THE grand audience given by Sultan Mahmood to the British ambassador, in the month of July, 1829, produced an uncommon degree of interest at Constantinople, on account of the peculiar circumstances under which it took place, and the extraordinary events which had preceded it. The battle of Navarino, in which the English had so prominently assisted to destroy the naval force of their ancient allies, the Turks, had for a time broken off the friendly intercourse between the two nations; but the Sultan being convinced that that event had not met with the sanction of the English government, professed his readiness to renew the former relations that had subsisted between Great Britain and the Sublime Porte.

Accordingly the brother of the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, his Excellency the Right Honourable Sir Robert Gordon, G.C.B., was appointed to proceed as Ambassador to Constantinople on this important occasion; and he arrived at Tenedos, in the Archipelago, in June. The Blonde frigate, forty-four guns, commanded by Captain Lyon, had been prepared for his Excellency's reception; and after he had embarked with his suite, consisting of twenty-two gentlemen, in which were included the Earl of Yarmouth, Lord Dunlo, and the Honourable Mr. Grosvenor, the frigate weighed anchor with the Rifleman sloop of war, and brig Hind

Pub.d by Colburn & Bentley, London, 1830.

J. Clark, sc.

NETHERLANDS TROOPS

in company. At the same time the French frigate Armide, carrying the Ambassador of that nation, Count Guilleminot, made sail, with two smaller vessels in company, and the united squadrons stood for the entrance of the Dardanelles.

Since the squadron of Sir John Duckworth had forced a passage in 1807, in defiance of the most formidable batteries in the world, no foreign ships of war had been seen within the Straits of the Dardanelles; and on this occasion, owing to a mistake, the squadrons had nearly met with a reception similar to the preceding one. On passing the first castle, or strong battery, which stands on the European side of the Straits, a few shot were fired at the Blonde, from the guns on a level with the sea. These plunged a-head of the ship, and sent up as much spray as if immense rocks had been precipitated from a great height into the water. Every eye was now directed to the battery, from which proceeded this unexpected and unfriendly salute, when it was distinctly perceived, with the glasses, that the Turks were loading the heavy guns on the ground-tier, with ponderous balls of marble, some of which appeared to be equal in circumference to the drum-head of the capstan.

A boat was then seen to shove off from the battery, with a Turkish officer, and the Blonde signalled to shorten sail. On the Effendi boarding the frigate, he delivered a message from the Governor of the castle, to the effect that the ships could not be allowed to pass without an order from his superior the Pacha of the Dardanelles; for that, were he to do so, he would *lose his head.* To this the Ambassador replied, that the Embassy should proceed forthwith; and that if the Go-

vernor fired another shot at the Blonde, there could be no doubt but that his head would be in danger: on which the Turkish boat pulled to the shore with this bold answer, and sail was again made, and the battery passed without further molestation.

In the evening the wind became too light to enable the ships to stem the current which runs from the Sea of Marmora, at the rate of four miles an hour, and they were obliged to come to an anchor in the Straits. At midnight, whilst a sharp look-out was kept towards the shore, a deputation of Turks came on board the Blonde, with an apology from the Pacha of the Dardanelles, for the uncourtly and unjustifiable act of firing at a British ship of war carrying an Ambassador to the Sublime Porte. The deputation also stated that the Pacha had directed the Governor to be thrown into prison, and that eventually he would be banished into Asia. The apology was accepted; but whether or not the punishment of banishment was ever inflicted, it is impossible to say.

Next day the wind freshened; the vessels again weighed and made sail, and soon passed the remarkably strong castles of Abydos and Sestos, on either side of the Straits, when

> The European and the Asian shore
> Sprinkled with palaces, Olympus high, and hoar,
> The Cypress groves, the Prince's rocky isles,

were objects of surpassing interest, as the vessels glided over the smooth waters of the Propontis, towards the Glorious City.

The castle of Abydos fired a salute in honour of the

British Ambassador; and when the Armide passed, a similar compliment was paid to the representative of the French Monarch. Sir Robert Gordon then interceded for the deposed Governor, who had fired at the Blonde. But it was necessary to submit the case for the consideration of the Sultan; and it was said that the over-zealous defender of the Straits would be restored, after a time, to his important office.

The Turkish Government steam-vessel then hailed the Blonde, and Captain Hanchet, R.N. came on board. This gentleman was formerly flag-lieutenant to Sir Sydney Smith, and is an enterprising and talented officer. In the spring of last year he took out from England a steam-vessel which he sold to the Sultan, and to whom he also offered his services, which were accepted; and I believe subsequently obtained the rank of Admiral.

Captain Hanchet stated that he had been sent by the Sultan to assist in towing the ships, and that on board the steam-vessel there was the son of the Pacha of the Dardanelles, who was desirous of paying his respects to the Ambassador: but, as the wind was fair, and they wished to make the most of it, the formality of the visit was dispensed with, and an interchange of compliments substituted.

Constantinople, the queen of cities, when approached by sea, has a most magnificent appearance. The seven hills, covered with white buildings, and crowned with the mighty domes of mosques and graceful minarets, so dazzle the spectator with their lustre, that the eye wanders to the dark groves of the cemeteries of Scutari, and to the verdure of the opposite shore, to seek relief. The Golden Horn was seen crowded with shipping, and

light caiques shot past and around the ships of war as they proceeded to their moorings off the Seraglio Point. The whole scene was one of light and life.

The Turks received our countrymen with every demonstration of friendship and respect; and the officers of the Sultan's Body-guard used frequently to go aboard the ships to dine, and scrupled not to indulge in those pleasures which are expressly forbidden by the Prophet. By these the naval officers were taken to inspect a three-decker of one hundred and forty guns, and a frigate of sixty-four guns, which were launched at the port, in presence of the Sultan and his principal officers. They also visited the remains of the Turkish fleet at Buyukderé, consisting of six line-of-battle ships, three frigates, and ten corvettes and brigs.

At the time of the arrival of the Ambassadors the Sultan was fully employed, and seemed to be most indefatigable: he was on horseback every morning at break of day, superintending the training of the recruits for his army in the Balkan, and the preparation of the munitions of war in the arsenals. His residence, during the summer, had been at the pleasant village of Terapia, on the Bosphorus, about eight miles from the capital; and although he went from Constantinople with the Sunjac Shereef, or standard of the Prophet, (the palladium of his empire,) he merely put himself at the head of his army, and went no further with it than Daut Pacha. In fact it was impossible that the Sultan could leave the neighbourhood of his capital; for not only was he threatened from without by foreign foes, but his own subjects were far from being in a quiescent state, and might have risen and seized the treasures in the

Seraglio, if their guardian had left to join his army in the field.

The plain of Buyukderé* was selected as the spot where the audience should be given to Sir Robert Gordon. This valley is seen on the left, stretching into the country between the hills of Thrace, as the Bosphorus is ascended in proceeding towards the Black Sea.

> In front, the wave
> Breaks foaming o'er the blue Symplegades,

and at the head of the valley, which is two miles in length, are the white and pointed arches of the aqueduct of Buckchekoe. Near the channel of "those rolling seas, which lash and lave the shores of the Bosphorus," is a magnificent plane covered with rich foliage: this tree is not only remarkable for its magnitude, but for the historical recollections associated with it: eight stems, each of them seven feet in diameter, springing from one root, and, with their gigantic branches crossing and intertwining each other, form a canopy of great dimensions. This tree is said to have existed in the time of the Crusades; and the tradition is that Godfrey of Bouillon pitched his tent in its shade.

From this interesting tree to the aqueduct the valley is carpeted with rich verdure: the gently-ascending hills on either side are clothed with underwood, and through the midst wanders a clear rivulet: on either side were the tents of the Lancers and Hussars of the Guard, and under the majestic plane was a grand tent with a temporary mosque and minaret for the Sublime Monarch himself.

* In the Map near Terapia.

The grand tent consisted of two divisions; the outer was supported by twenty-four columns, surmounted by gilded balls. The interior division was semicircular, and was hung with the richest damasks, the most costly tapestries, and glittering arms: in the centre was a splendid throne with cushions under a canopy of scarlet richly embroidered, and stiff with pearls and precious stones. Before the grand or audience tent was a smaller one, in which was a superb ottoman for the repose of the Sultan, in front; and a battery of brass guns pointed to the Bosphorus. On the right were the tents for the Ministers, the Seraskier, and the suite, and on the left were those for the Corps Diplomatique: immediately in rear of these was the large tent of the Caimacam, representing the hall of the Divan; then the Sultan's kitchens; and finally the grand camp extended up the valley. The picturesque arrangement of white, blue, yellow, and green tents, and the charming scenes amongst which they were placed, produced a very beautiful effect.

Early on the morning of the thirteenth of July several fine bodies of Turkish-disciplined infantry, each two thousand strong, marched into the royal camp to perform military service during the ceremonial of the audience: pieces of artillery were distributed on the surrounding heights, and the fleet was anchored opposite the bottom of the valley.

At eleven o'clock salvos of artillery announced the approach of the Sultan, from Terapia: his gilded barge was seen to cut the sparkling waves of the Bosphorus, and he landed at a small quay: he then mounted a noble charger, and, with his imposing turban, (in which was an aigrette of great value,) and his hand-

some form, decked in costly robes, his appearance was most magnificent. Surrounded with a military escort in rich dresses, he rode along in front of the troops, drawn up in parade order, who saluted him with three loud huzzas and shouts of "*Padisha Binyasher!* may the Sultan live a thousand years!" He then dismounted at the grand tent, and was waited upon by the Caimacam, Seraskier, and other persons of distinction.

The Ambassador and suite had landed from the Blonde, and now moved in procession to the Caimacam's tent, where, on dismounting, His Excellency was received and welcomed by the Seraskier, and they went in and sat on the divans, and were joined by the Caimacam, between whom and the Ambassador a conversation was maintained for some time, through the medium of the Dragomans.

A rich repast was then laid out on five tables; the Ambassador and Caimacam sat at one of these, and the Seraskier, Dufterdar, the suite and Dragomans were placed at the others: the meal was served on gold and silver dishes, of antique fashion: but as there were neither knives nor forks, the European guests were obliged to follow the Oriental custom of eating with their fingers; and at the conclusion of the repast they were perfumed and sprinkled with rose water by the attendants.

The Ambassador and his suite were then presented with dresses of honour, and in these mantles of cloth of gold they proceeded to the audience tent at twelve o'clock, wearing their swords, and the marines also who accompanied the Embassy, armed with musket and bayonet.

Sir Robert Gordon and suite advanced to the interior division of the grand tent, and the Sultan was seen seated on the regal throne. His Excellency, after a low obeisance, addressed the Sultan in an English speech, which was translated into Turkish by the chief Dragoman, and repeated by the Caimacam. His Sublime Highness then expressed his great satisfaction that his august brother, the King of England, had chosen so enlightened and judicious a man for his Ambassador to the Sublime Porte; after which his Excellency presented a diamond agrafe to the Sultan, and received in return a horse richly caparisoned. He again bowed, and leaving the audience tent proceeded to the Caimacam's.

On this occasion the Sultan behaved with great dignity and ease; and his appearance, and those around him, evinced that inclination to approximate to European customs, of which he had before given many proofs: his own beard was considerably reduced in size, and his officers and guards had imitated this curtailment. At one o'clock the Sultan left the camp amidst the salutes of artillery, and the vivas of the troops, and returned to Terapia; the Ambassador also departed, and proceeding to the shore, embarked on board the Blonde. At this time the Turkish fleet was firing salutes; and as the thunders of the artillery ceased, and the canopy of smoke gradually cleared away from the vessels, they were seen dressed in their colours, and the yards manned by the Moslem sailors.

From the new ceremonials observed at this audience, among which one of the most remarkable was, that the Ambassador and his suite were permitted to wear their swords, which, on all similar occasions, used to be laid

aside—the great number of troops drawn up on the plain—the splendour and richness of the tents—the grandeur of the processions—the uncommon sight of a foreign military force under arms in a Turkish camp—the immense number of spectators collected from the city and all parts of the surrounding country,—rendered this audience one of the grandest and most extraordinary scenes ever witnessed on Mussulman territory.

No. IV.

THE RECEPTION OF THE TURKISH ENVOYS EXTRAORDINARY, MOOHUMUD HALIL RYPHAT PACHA, AND NUJIB SOOLIMAN EFFENDI, AT ST. PETERSBURGH, 1830.

THE Turkish Envoys, with a numerous suite, left Constantinople in the beginning of this year, and arrived at Odessa in a frigate: after performing quarantine, they were splendidly entertained by Count Woronzoff, the Governor-General of the Taurida; and then proceeded by easy marches to the capital.

Immediately after their arrival they paid a visit to the Vice-Chancellor, to solicit that they might obtain an audience of the Emperor; and a Master of the Ceremonies informed them that the 9th of February was fixed for their audience of his Imperial Majesty.

On the morning of that day the Court equipages for the Envoys and their suite were drawn up at that entrance to the Winter Palace, which is opposite the Etat-Major; and the following arrangements were made inside the Palace, nearly similar to those described as having been made for the Persian Ambassador; viz. at the entrance, on the first staircase, in the antechamber, in the chamber of the Garde à Cheval; in those in succession, in the chamber of service, to the entrance of the chamber of columns (on this occasion used as the waiting-room); in the hall of the Chevalier Garde, of the infantry of the Guard; in the two cham-

bers on both sides of the chapel; in the chamber of the ladies of honour; in the white hall; in the gallery of portraits, to the entrance of the hall of St. George—there were stationed two ranks, facing inwards, of the regiments of the Chevalier Garde and Garde à Cheval. In the hall of St. George, and in the small hall of the Throne, the grenadiers of the palace were drawn up.*

All the military, and those who had the privilege of *entrée à la Cour*, assembled at the Palace; and the merchants were admitted by tickets.

Colonel Count Strogonoff, Aide-de-camp of the Emperor, then proceeded with the Court equipages to the hotel of the Envoys, to invite them to the audience. On the arrival of the Count at the hotel, he was received on alighting from his carriage by certain *employés* of the mission; and, at the top of the stairs, the personages of distinction attached to the mission received the Emperor's Aide-de-camp; then the Envoys themselves in the first chamber of their apartments.

On this occasion the Envoys conceded the right-hand to Count Strogonoff, and conducted him into a saloon, where, having delivered his message, and the usual compliments having been paid by both parties, the Envoys seated themselves in the state-carriage, the Count sitting opposite to them; and the suite followed in the other Court vehicles.

The cavalcade passed along the grand quay in front of the Admiralty, and arrived at the entrance to the Winter Palace, where a body of troops, with the colours, band, &c. were drawn out to receive them.

* Journal de St. Petersburgh.

They were then handed out of the carriage by two Aides-de-Cérémonies; two harbingers of the Court and two running footmen preceded them. Military honours were paid by the troops as the Envoys passed them.

At the top of the staircase they were received by a Master of Ceremonies, and in the hall of the Garde à Cheval by the Mareschal of the Court; and in the waiting-room the Grand Mareschal and the Grand Master of Ceremonies were in attendance, who invited the Envoys to repose and partake of the refreshments of coffee, chibouks, and sweetmeats.

Whilst they were thus employed the Grand Chamberlain announced to his Imperial Majesty that the Envoys had arrived; and then the Emperor ordered them to be conducted into his presence; and they proceeded by the chamber of Diamonds, the hall of the Chevalier Garde, the chamber of the ladies of honour, the white hall, and the gallery of portraits, where, after remaining some time, the Grand Chamberlain invited them to enter the Throne-hall of St. George.

The Imperial Family, consisting of the Emperor and Empress, the Heir-Apparent, the Grand-duke Michael, and the whole of the August Family, with the Prince Albert of Prussia, had previously proceeded from their apartments, and, passing through the Hermitages, entered the hall of St. George. His Imperial Majesty and the Empress then placed themselves before the last step of the Throne; and the Heir-Apparent, with the Imperial Family and Prince Albert, occupied a tribune on the right. In the same tribune, but at some distance, the Ladies of Honour were placed. Near to

the Emperor stood his illustrious Brother; and beyond him the Master of the Emperor's household, the Vice-Chancellor, the Major-General of the Land Forces for the day, the Major-General of Marine, and the Aide-de-Camp-General on duty.

On the same side with the tribune of the Imperial Family were the members of Council and of the Senate: beyond them the Generals and the Officers of the Guards. On the right of the Throne, all the Etat Major *de terre et de mer*. In front of the tribune of the Imperial Family, on the left of the Throne, was the tribune of the Corps Diplomatique; and beside it were the Maids of Honour: beyond them the Court, the Ladies, and Civil *Employés* of the first four classes of Nobility.

In the white hall were the Officers of the Troops of the Line, and the others who had the *entrée* at Court. The Merchants occupied the hall of the Chevalier Garde. The Grand Chamberlain, when he had received the order of his Imperial Majesty to introduce the Envoys, proceeded to the gallery of portraits, and invited the Envoys to accompany him into the hall of the Throne, which they did, preceded by the Aides-de-Cérémonies and the Master of Ceremonies, and followed by the Turkish suite. Halil Pacha carried the credentials; and both he, Nujib Effendi, and the suite, were gorgeously attired in ample turbans, fezzes, fur-lined and embroidered robes, and jewelled arms.

On entering the magnificent hall, filled with the Court in all its splendour, the Envoys made an obeisance to the Emperor, by placing the right hand on the breast, and again in the middle of the hall, where the suite remained during the audience, and the two Envoys

alone, approaching the Emperor, made a third reverence, when Halil Pacha pronounced the following address in Turkish.

"MOST POTENT, MOST MAJESTIC, AND MOST MAGNANIMOUS EMPEROR,

"The High, Powerful and Magnificent Padishah and Monarch of the Ottomans, our Sovereign, Seigneur and Master, incited by a sincere desire to affix a seal, in the most solemn manner, to the peace which has been recently and happily concluded, between the Sublime Porte and the Imperial Court of your Majesty, and to found its warranty and perpetuity upon the relations of a perfect understanding, and a veritable harmony between his Highness and your Majesty, has deigned to charge us with a special mission and two letters, which we have now the honour to present most respectfully to your Imperial Majesty, along with royal gifts, in testimony of the high esteem of our Master for the August Person of your Majesty.

"His Highness has most expressly desired us to offer on his part the most sincere and the most positive assurances of the great importance he attaches to the friendship of your Majesty. The transcendent virtues of your Majesty do not suffer him to doubt for a moment your justice and Imperial magnanimity. His Highness is pleased to have recourse to and relies on the wisdom and generosity of your Majesty, for all which shall tend to re-establish, on a solid and unalterable basis, a perfect concord, and an intimate confidence between him and your Imperial Majesty.

" With respect to ourselves, most powerful Emperor, the measure of our good fortune is filled, in our having had the honour to be the organs of the realisation of the relations of mutual good-will, of an intimate connexion, and of an amicable and sincere correspondence between two such mighty Monarchs, and to contemplate so near and most respectfully the great qualities of your Majesty, which fix the attention and the admiration of the whole world."

After this, which was translated in a loud voice by one of the interpreters, the Envoy presented to his Imperial Majesty the credentials. The Emperor received them, and handed them to the Vice-Chancellor, who placed them on a table, and then replied, in the name of his Imperial Majesty, as follows:

" The Emperor, my august Master, accepts with lively satisfaction the assurances of the sentiments which his Majesty, the Emperor of the Ottomans, has charged you to express on his behalf. Your testimonials are so much the more agreeable to his Imperial Majesty, as, in their principles and the disposition which they announce, Russia and the Porte will find the pledge of the maintenance of a peace which has been concluded between them. In concluding this peace, the Emperor has studied to place it on the most solid basis. The peace is still according to the treaty of Adrianople; but, Messieurs, you can assure your august Monarch that his reliance on the friendship of his Imperial Majesty, and the assurances given by his Highness personally to the Aide-de-Camp-General, Count Orloff, will always be the better warranty of peace.

" His Imperial Majesty is extremely happy that his

Highness has entrusted to you a mission, which, the Emperor is pleased to hope, will cement the relations so happily established between the two Courts."

The interpreter of the Minister for Foreign Affairs read in the Turkish language the above speech; and then the Emperor, followed by the Envoys and an interpreter, entered a cabinet.

In the mean time the Empress, preceded by the Court, and followed by her Ladies of Honour, passed through the Hall of the Chevalier Garde, and entered the small Hall of the Throne.

The Envoys then asked permission to present the members of their suite to the Emperor; and the following were introduced by the Grand Master of the Ceremonies:

Selim Effendi, Secretary to the Mission.
Hafiz-Aga and Namyk Effendi, Binbashees or Colonels.
Baree-Aga and Alle-Aga, Naval Chiefs of Squadrons,
MM: Stephen Vogoridi, Isaac Tridat, and John Vogoridi, Interpreters.

After the conclusion of the *Audience Particulière* of his Majesty the Emperor, the Envoys, accompanied by their *cortège*, proceeded into the Hall of the Chevalier Garde, where they remained until the Grand Chamberlain, after having announced them, invited them to enter the hall, where her Majesty the Empress had placed herself before the last step of the Throne, with the Ladies of the Court on the right, and the Gentlemen on the left of her Majesty.

The Envoys made three reverences as before, and Halil Pacha then pronounced this address:

"On the occasion of a peace so happily concluded between the Sublime Porte and the Imperial Court of Russia, our august Sovereign and Master has done us the honour to charge us to present to your Imperial Majesty his respectful homage and certain royal gifts; we feel extremely happy to have been named to offer these in person to the great Empress of Russia, the daughter of a Monarch* who has given most unequivocal proofs of the interest which he takes in the prosperity of the Ottoman Empire.

"Deign then, Madame, to accept this homage as a mark of the high esteem of our Sovereign for the august person of your Imperial Majesty."

The Vice-Chancellor then replied in the name of her Majesty:

"The Empress desires me to express the satisfaction which her Majesty feels on receiving such proofs of the sentiments which your august Monarch entertains. Her Imperial Majesty entreats that you will convey to him her most sincere thanks. But she is above all most deeply sensible of the homage which you have rendered to the intentions of a Sovereign united by the dearest ties to her Imperial Majesty and to her august Spouse.

"During your sojourn here, the Empress will have the greatest pleasure on all occasions in giving you proofs of the high esteem she entertains for you."

The Envoys then presented the Members of their suite to her Majesty, and retired, making three reverences at intervals. After reposing some time in the waiting-room, they returned to their hotel.

* The King of Prussia.

After a series of brilliant entertainments in honour of the Turkish Envoys, on the 7th of May there was a grand Review in the Champ de Mars. The troops which paraded on that occasion were—

1. *Of the Establishments for Military Education:*

The Company of Under-Officers of the Guards;
The Corps of Pages;
The Company of Conducteurs;
The Corps of the 1st, 2nd, and Pavloffsky Cadets;
A Battalion of the Regiment of Nobles;
The Corps of Marine Cadets; and
A Division of the School of Artillery.

2. *Of the Infantry.*

The 1st and 2nd Divisions of the Guards;
The Battalion of Sappers of the Guards;
The Battalion of Instruction of Sappers; and
A Battalion of the 1st Regiment of Instruction of Carabineers.

3. *Of the Cavalry.*

The First Division of Cuirassiers;
The Division of Light Cavalry of the Guards.

4. *Of the Artillery.*

All the Artillery of the Guard;
A Company of the Brigade of Instruction; and
A Model Company of Foot Artillery.

The troops marched to the ground at eleven o'clock, and drew up facing the Summer Gardens. The infantry in front formed in columns of battalions: in rear of them were the three regiments of the 1st division of Cui-

rassiers, and a squadron of the Mounted Pioneers of the Guard; then three regiments of the Light Cavalry of the Guard. All the cavalry were in column of *Demi Escadron par Divisions.* Lastly, the artillery were in column of divisions in rear of all. The battalion of Sappers of the Guards; the battalion of Instruction of Sappers; and the battalion of the first regiment of Instruction of Carabineers formed a brigade *réunie.* Of the Establishments for Military Education, the 1st regiment was drawn up on the right of the first column, and the 2nd regiment on the right flank of the second column of infantry. The battalions formed in columns *par pelotons.* The division of the School of Artillery were on the right flank of the Artillery of the Guard; and all the troops were *en grande tenue.*

Their Majesties the Emperor and Empress, the Grand-duchesses Mary and Olga, the Grand-duchess Helen, arrived on the Champ de Mars at one o'clock, and were received by the Grand-duke Michael, commanding the *Corps détaché de la Garde,.* The Ambassadors and Ministers, as well as the Turkish Envoys and their suite, then presented themselves before their Imperial Majesties.

The Heir-Apparent (the Grand-duke Alexander) was with his regiment, the Pavloffsky Guards, of which he is the chief.

When the Imperial Family came in front of the troops military honours were rendered them; the sounds of martial music were mingled with shouts of "Long live the Emperor;" and after the troops had marched twice past at slow and quick time, they returned to their respective quarters.

" L'élégance et la belle tenue des troupes," said an eye-witness, " ont étonné les spectateurs, qui savaient que presque tous les régimens de la Garde étaient récemment arrivés d'une longue campagne. La justesse de tous les alignemens, l'éclat des uniformes et des armes, la beauté des chevaux, l'ordre, et l'extrême précision dans les mouvemens de plus de trente mille hommes dans un si petit espace prouvaient également l'instruction des troupes et celle de leurs chefs. S. A. I. Monseigneur le Grand Duc Michel commandait toute la parade."

Her Majesty the Empress and the Grand-duchesses were seated in open carriages near the Summer Gardens, which were filled with an immense multitude of well-dressed spectators of both sexes and of all classes ; and the balconies and windows of the mansions which overlooked the Champ de Mars were occupied by the select society of the capital.

In the morning the sky was overcast, and rain fell ; but after mid-day the clouds dispersed, and a bright sun enlivened *cette brillante parade.*

The Emperor then decorated the Turkish Envoys with the Order of the White Eagle, set in diamonds ; and, after taking leave, they departed for Constantinople.

ITINERARY.

No. I.

FROM ST. PETERSBURGH TO ODESSA, BY WAY OF MOSCOW.

Names of stages.		Versts.*
St. Petersburgh to	Tsarcocelo	22
	Izora	11
	Tojna	24½
	Pomeranié	32
	Tchoodovo	25
	Spaskaia Polisté	23
	Podberezvé	24
	Novogorod	21
	Bronnechie	25
	Zaitsozo	26
	Krestsé	27
	Raxino Nové	18¾
	Yajilbetsé	15¼
	Valdai	22
	Edrovo	22
	Khotelovo	34

* A Verst is equal to three-quarters of an English mile.

Names of stages.	Versts.
Khotelovo to Vishni Voloshok	30
Vidropoosk	33
Torjok	38
Miednoe	33½
Tver	30
Gorodnia	30½
Zavedovo	27½
Klin	24½
Solnetchnaea Gora	23
Tchernaea	30
Moscow	26
Podolsk	30
Serpookhoff	27
Lopasnia	32
Vedmensko Zavod	31½
Voschan	19½
Volotia	22
Tula	13
Yesnaia Poliana	17
Salova	18
Serguivskoe	24½
Maloe Skooratova	25½
Bolshoe Shooratova	18
Mtsensk	25½
Otrada	27
Orel	25
Khotetova	23
Borissoglebskaia	25
Otchki	25
Olkhovalka	16

Names of stages.	Verst.
Olkhovalka to Sorokoyoi Kolodez	21
Dvoré	23
Koorsk	17
Selekhov	17
Medvenka	18
Oboyan	24
Kotchektovské	18
Yakovlevo	20
Belgorod	28
Tcheremosnoé	26
Liptsé	22
Kharkoff	28
Liyouboten	20
Valké	28
Kolomaké	25
Voinovska	28
Doodnekovskaia	16
Pultava	20
Khootor	17
Resetloska	18
Kerelovska	18
Pechania	23
Omelnek	12
Kremenchook	22
Svetenabalka	24½
Alexandria	27
Petrekovka	21
Adjamka	23
Elizabethgrade	22
Kompanievka	24½

Names of stages.		Versts.
Kompanievka to	Sogaklé	21½
"	Gromoklé	18
	Maksemovka . . .	19
	Vodyanaia	16½
	Veilandova	20½
	Kandebena	23
	Nicholaef	24
	Odessa, 6 stages of 4, 27, 22, 22, 28, and 18 versts .	121

No. II.

NICHOLAEF TO SEVASTOPOL.

Names of Stages.		Versts.
Nicholaef to	Kopané	26
	Velozerovka	15½
	Kherson	17½
	Kostogresova	17
	Konané	22
	Kalantsak	30
	Perekop	33
	Yesoon	24
	Diormen	21
	Aibar	24
	Turek Ablam	22
	Sarabooz	24
	Sympheropol	17
	Bukteserai	30
	Sevastopol	32

No. III.

NICHOLAEF TO ST. PETERSBURGH, BY WAY OF KIEV.

Names of Stages.	Versts.
Nicholaef to Kandebena	24
Veilandova	23
Vodyanaia	20½
Makesmovka	16½
Gromoklé	19
Sogaklé	18
Kompanevka	21½
Elizabethgrade	24½
Bolchaisa	31½
Novymergorod	28½
Chupola	31
Knijnoe	14½
Svenegorodka	18
Lysyanka	22
Looka	25
Taracha	18½
Trotskoe	16
Belaĕa Tserkov	23¾
Grebenké	16½
Vasilikov	28¾
Vela	16½
Kiev	20
Brovaré	18
Semepolké	29
Kozeletsé	25
Tchemer	22

Names of Stages.	Versts.
Tchemer to Krasnoe	27
" Tchernigov	26
Sedniv	25
Gorodné	27
Drozdovetcha	15
Dobrianka	17
Pesognaia Booda	20½
Bielitsa	18½
Kostyiokovegé	19½
Osobeno	12½
Chepotovegé	17
Tchegersk	16¼
Voronovchesna	12
Letvenovegé	19¾
Glinka	13½
Propoisk	17¾
Rabovegé	12½
Kootnia	26¼
Mogélev	30¼
Dobreika	20
Cheklov	12
Alexandria	17
Orpia	22¾
Orekhé	20
Babenovetché	17¾
Poloveké	25½
Vitebsk	22½
Gaponovchena	20¼
Sooraj	19
Chilvekova	21¼

Names of Stages.	Versts.
Chilvekova to Oosviat	19½
Goorelova	19½
Serooté	24
Senkova	17
Velekelooké	21½
Nedomerké	22
Preskookha	21¾
Michaëlovskoé Pogost	26½
Bejanetché	24
Acheva	20
Sorokeno	24
Dobrova	25
Porkov	27
Borovegé	27
Zalajé	23
Feofilova Poost	22
Kreché	20
Gorodetch	21
Looga	22
Dolgovka	23½
Yechera	25½
Veira	22
Gatchina	25
Tsarscocelo	22
St. Petersburgh	22

No. IV.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO ABO—GULF OF BOTHNIA.

Names of Stages.		Versts.
St. Petersburgh to	Dranishnekova	18½
	Belovstrovskaia	15
	Ravoiké	12
	Keveneb	13
	Pampala	12
	Kioriolia	15
	Khotaka	13
	Lelpero	17
	Wiburg	17
	Kiskilia	15½
	Nisalaks	12½
	Sakyeroe	17
	Oorpala	15
	Pioterlaks	16
	Kooökes	18
	Fredericksham	16
	Khegfors	20
	Brobié	14
	Piottes	11
	Storbié	13¾
	Lovesa	8¾
	Perno	13¾
	Forsbio	9
	Elbio	13
	Borgo	10
	Vekoské	12½
	Sebbo	12½

Names of stages.	Versts.
Sebbo to Henreksdal	17½
Helsingfors	15
Kelo	12½
Fennes	15
Everbo	12½
Bolstad	15
Kerkstad	15
Melbolstad	15
Bersbio	17½
Svensbio	20
Khemenkoola	17½
Salo	18¾
Khendela	10
Vesta	17½
Rongo	15
Abo—Gulf of Bothnia	12½

THE END.

PRINTED BY A. J. VALPY, RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

IN PREPARATION,

THE LIFE,

SONNETS AND TRAGEDIES

OF

THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM ALEXANDER,

EARL OF STIRLING,

PREMIER BARONET OF NOVA SCOTIA, AND SECRETARY OF STATE FOR SCOTLAND IN THE EVENTFUL REIGN OF THE FIRST CHARLES.

With a Portrait and Vignette.

00083732

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 03 December, 2015